



M. L.

Gc  
973.74  
P38g  
1242246

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00825 0919

III



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/annalsofsixthpen00grac>





Gc  
973  
P38  
124

EX LIBRIS



ANTIETAM + APPOMATTOX + ATLANTA  
BENTONVILLE + + + BRANDY STATION  
BULL RUN + CHANTLERVILLE + CHAT  
TANOOGA + CHICKAMAUGA + FRANKLIN  
FREDERICKSBURG + FT. SUMTER + GET  
TYSBURG + MANASSAS + + MECHANICS  
VILLE + MURFREESBORO + NASHVILLE  
SHILOH + SPOTSYLVANIA + VICKSBURG  
+ + + + + + + + + + + + + + + +

LOUIS L. BLOOM



ANNALS

OF THE

SIXTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

*Subscription Copy,*

*No.* 300.....

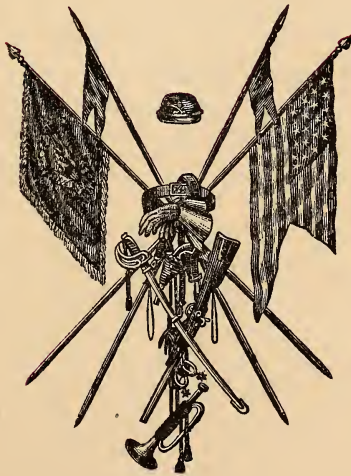
ANNALS

OF THE

SIXTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

BY REV. S. L. GRACEY,

CHAPLAIN OF THE REGIMENT.



PUBLISHED FOR THE OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT BY

E. H. BUTLER & CO.

MDCCCLXVIII.

r 973.7448  
G75a

Entered, according to act of Congress, in the year 1868,

By E. H. BUTLER & Co.,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Eastern District  
of Pennsylvania.



1212246

“ Oh, great corrector of enormous times,  
Shaker of o'er-rank States, thou great decider  
Of dufty and old titles, that heal'ft with blood  
The earth when it is fick . . . .  
. . . . I do take  
Thy signs auspiciously, and in thy name  
March boldly on.”

Entered, according to act of Congress, in the year 1868,

BY E. H. BUTLER & Co.,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Eastern District  
of Pennsylvania.

1242246

“ Oh, great corrector of enormous times,  
Shaker of o'er-rank States, thou great decider  
Of dusty and old titles, that heal't with blood  
The earth when it is sick . . . . .  
. . . . . I do take  
Thy signs auspiciously, and in thy name  
March boldly on.”



HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE GULF,  
NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February 5th, 1866.*

REV. S. L. GRACEY, *Chaplain, &c.*

DEAR SIR: Your communication of January 7th was duly received, and it is with great pleasure I hear of the intention of the officers of the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry to prepare a history of the campaigns of that regiment.

No organization in either the regular or volunteer service enjoyed a more enviable reputation in every respect, and its services were of so valuable a character to the government that every endeavour was made by me after its muster out in 1864 to have an organization formed, the nucleus of which should be such officers and men of the original regiment as were desirous of again entering the service.

I congratulate you and the officers and men formerly connected with the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry on the abundant pleasing material at your disposal from which to make a history.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

PHIL. H. SHERIDAN,

Major General U. S. A.



# CONTENTS.

---

|   | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| CHAPTER I.—Organization—Colonel R. H. Rush receives Authority from the War Department—"Philadelphia Light Cavalry"—Companies Mustered into the United States Service—Camp Meigs—Drilling—Flag Presentation from the Ladies of Germantown, . . . | 17          |
| CHAPTER II.—The Lance—Street Parade—Presentation of Regimental Standards by Governor Curtin—Speeches—Original Officers, .   | 26          |
| CHAPTER III.—Off for Washington—Camp "Barclay"—Provoct Duty—Sword Presentation to Colonel Rush—Prospect Hill—Mud March—Off for "Dixie"—Stormy Passage to Fortres Monroe—Hampton, .  | 37          |
| CHAPTER IV.—On the Peninsula—Newmarket—Yorktown—Morris's Farm—Ruffin's Farm—Reconnoissance—Hanover Courthouse—Report of Colonel Rush—Fair Oaks—Tunstall's Station—Stuart's Raid—Report by Colonel Rush, . . . . .                               | 43          |
| CHAPTER V.—Cold Harbour—Fair Oaks—Beaver Dam Creek—Mechanicville—Gaines's Mill—The Change of Base to James River—The Retreat—Robinson's Battery—Savage Station—White Oak Swamp—Charles City Cross-Roads—Glendale—Frazier's Farm, .              | 55          |
| CHAPTER VI.—Malvern Hill—Reports of McClellan and Lee—Severe Fighting—July Fourth—Congratulatory Address from the General Commanding—Capture of Hospitals—Experience in Rebel Prisons—Harrison's Landing—Night Shelling—Adieu to the James, .   | 72          |

|  | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| CHAPTER VII.—Through Washington—Into Maryland—Frederick—<br>South Mountain—Antietam—The Great Battle of the Fall of 1862<br>—Ordered to Frederick, Maryland, . . . . .   | 87          |
| CHAPTER VIII.—Position of the Army of the Potomac—Stuart's Raid<br>into Pennsylvania—The Sixth Pennsylvania sent out to Picket the<br>Roads to the North—Scouting Duty—The Rebel Column at Em-<br>mettsburg—Report of Colonel Rush—Captain Cadwalader and his<br>Company near being Captured—Rebels Escape—Army moves into<br>Virginia—Several Companies Rejoin the Army—Fredericksburg, . . . . | 104         |
| CHAPTER IX.—Battle of Fredericksburg—General Hooker's Account<br>—General Franklin's Left Grand Division—General Franklin and<br>Meade's Reports—The Sixth as Provost Guard of the Left Grand<br>Division—Recrossing the Rappahannock—Details from the Regi-<br>ment—Colonel Rush, with Companies "B" and "G" Rejoin—They<br>march from Washington, and have a Skirmish at Occoquan, . . . .     | 115         |
| CHAPTER X.—A General Advance—Winter Campaign—"Burnside's<br>Mud March"—Burnside's Farewell Address to the Army—Belle<br>Plain—The Cavalry Reviewed by President Lincoln—Opening of<br>the Spring Campaign—Colonel Rush leaves the Regiment and Field<br>Service—Major Robert Morris, Jr., . . . . .  | 123         |
| CHAPTER XI.—Stoneman's Raid—Crossing the Rappahannock—Orange<br>Springs—Louisa Courthouse—A Skirmish—Colonel Percy Wynd-<br>ham—Columbia on the James—General Gregg's Expedition—Cap-<br>tain Lord and the First United States—The Fifth United States Cav-<br>alry—Thompson's Cross-Roads—The Return—Dismal Night Rides, . . . .  | 136         |
| CHAPTER XII.—Encampments near Bealton—Morrisville and Hart-<br>wood Church—March to Brooks's Station—Dumfries—After<br>Guerillas—Encamped at Catlett's Station—Great Cavalry Engage-<br>ment at Beverly Ford—Exciting Charge of the Sixth Pennsylvania<br>Cavalry, . . . . .   | 153         |
| CHAPTER XIII.—The Ninth of June—Brandy Station—Beverly Ford<br>—Full Reports of the Engagement—New York Herald—Philadel-   |             |



# CONTENTS.

15

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| phia Evening Bulletin—New York Times—Putnam's Rebellion<br>Record, . . . . .   | <i>Page</i><br>165 |
| CHAPTER XIV.—Thoroughfare Gap—Aldie—Upperville—March into<br>Maryland—Battle of Gettysburg—Forced March to the Potomac—<br>Rebel Spy—Engagement at Williamsport—Boonsboro, . . . .   | 176                |
| CHAPTER XV.—Engagements at Boonsboro—Funkstown, near Hagerf-<br>town—Our Cavalry Batteries—Operations of our Noble 100—Fall-<br>ing Waters—Again in "Dixie"—Wapping Heights—Brandy Station<br>and Culpepper—Camp Buford, . . . . .   | 187                |
| CHAPTER XVI.—Major Robert Morris, Jr.—Rejoin the Army in Vir-<br>ginia—A Night Advance—A Fight at Bristoe—Destruction of Rail-<br>road—Captain Lockwood inside the Enemy's Lines—Guerillas at<br>Morrisville—Murder of Lieutenant Sage—Across the Rappahannock<br>—Engaged near Culpepper, . . . . . | 197                |
| CHAPTER XVII.—Engagement at Rappahannock Station—Mine Run<br>Expedition—In Camp near Culpepper—Death of Major-General<br>John Buford—Changes in Field, Staff, and Line, . . . . .  | 206                |
| CHAPTER XVIII.—Winter Quarters near Mitchell's Station—Recon-<br>noissance to Robertson's River—General Custer's Raid to Charlottef-<br>ville—Stormy Night Rides in Midwinter—Flight of the Contra-<br>bands, . . . . .  | 221                |
| CHAPTER XIX.—Reorganization—Spring Campaign—In the Wilder-<br>ness—Great Flank Movement of the Army of the Potomac—Todd's<br>Tavern—First and Second Day—The Wounded—Sheridan's Raid, . .  | 231                |
| CHAPTER XX.—Sheridan's Raid—Captain Miller—Engagement at<br>Yellow Tavern—Meadow Bridge—New Market—White House—<br>Mechanicville—White Chimneys—Aylett's—Hawes's Shop—Bat-<br>tle at Bethesda Church, . . . . .  | 241                |
| CHAPTER XXI.—Battles at Old Church and Cold Harbour—Bottom<br>Bridge—Raid on the Virginia Central Railroad—Battle at Trevil-<br>lian Station—Return March to the White House, . . . . .  | 254                |

|  | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| CHAPTER XXII.—Engagement at White House—General Gregg Engaged at St. Mary's Church—March to Wilfon's Wharf on James River—Wilfon's Raid—Camp near Windmill Point, . . . . .  | 264         |
| CHAPTER XXIII.—Feint on the Enemy's Left on the North Side of the James—Fight at Darby's House—Burnside's Mine—March to Lee's Mills—Return March to City Point and Embarkation for the Shenandoah Valley, . . . . .  | 270         |
| CHAPTER XXIV.—General Grant visits Hunter at Monocacy—Grant's Instructions—The Middle Military Division—Sheridan succeeds Hunter—Skirmishes at White Post and Newtown—Destruction of Baggage Train—Skirmish at Front Royal—Withdrawal to Halltown—Skirmish at Kearneysville, . . . . . | 277         |
| CHAPTER XXV.—Engagements at Leetown and Smithfield—Regiment Ordered to Pleasant Valley to be Mustered Out—Death of Surgeon John B. Coover, . . . . .   | 290         |
| CHAPTER XXVI.—Record of Officers Mustered out in 1864, and of Promotions and Changes omitted in the Narrative, . . . . .   | 300         |
| CHAPTER XXVII.—Winter Operations of the Army—The Beginning of the End—Destruction on James River—Last of Jubal Early—Charlottesville—Duguidville—Amherst Courthouse—Arrival at White House—Rejoining the Army of the Potomac, . . . . .  | 316         |
| CHAPTER XXVIII.—Reconnoissance toward Five Forks—Charge of the Regiment—Dinwiddie Courthouse—Five Forks—Last Fight of the Regiment, . . . . .  | 324         |
| CHAPTER XXIX.—The Pursuit and Surrender of Lee, . . . . .  | 342         |
| CHAPTER XXX.—Conclusion, . . . . .   | 355         |

# ANNALS OF THE SIXTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

---

## CHAPTER FIRST.

*Organization—Col. R. H. Rusb receives authority from the War Department—"Philadelphia Light Cavalry"—Companies mustered into the United States Service—Camp Meigs—Drilling—Flag presentation from the ladies of Germantown.*

THE regiment whose campaigns are here recorded 1861. was amongst the first cavalry organizations offered April 13th. for three years' service under the General Government.

It will be remembered that on the 13th of April, 1861, there was announced to the world the inauguration of armed resistance and hostility to the authority of the United States by the attack upon Fort Sumter. Upon the performance of this overt act of rebellion, a call was issued by the President upon the loyal men of the country, to volunteer in the military service, to suppress the outbreak and sustain the national authority.

It was at first supposed that seventy-five thousand men could easily accomplish this work in a short time;

1861. and that number were enrolled as a national police force for three months.

Early in their service, the rebellion assumed proportions far beyond the conception of any loyal mind, and it became evident that a much larger force must be enlisted, and for a longer period. A second call was made by the Chief Executive on the 1st day of July, 1861, for two hundred thousand troops for three years' service.

At this time, RICHARD HENRY RUSH, ESQ., of Philadelphia, a graduate of the Military Academy at West Point, and late a captain of artillery in the United States Army, offered his services to the State to raise a regiment of artillery. It was not deemed desirable, at that time, to recruit to any great extent for that arm of the service, and the proposal received no immediate response.

July 24th. On the 24th of July, an offer of his services as a graduate of the United States Military Academy, was made to the General Government at Washington, and on the July 27th. 27th he received authority from the War Department to recruit, without delay, a regiment of cavalry for three years' service.

Many of the organizations that had responded to the first call of the President were now returning to their homes; and Colonel Rush, selecting from their number many who were personally known or favorably represented to him, invited their coöperation in the formation and recruiting of his regiment.

Those only were chosen for official position whose faithfulness in service already rendered, or whose education, general intelligence, social position, and moral character, gave assurance of fitness to command.

Early in August, rendezvous were opened in different parts of the city, with Headquarters at No. 833 Market Street, and the work of recruiting was entered upon with great vigor. 1861.  
August.

In those days but small bounties were offered—one hundred dollars only, and that payable on honorable discharge from the service. The desire of the recruit seemed to be as great to conceal his physical defects as it became in the days of the “draft” to magnify them. The war spirit was at its height, and numerous regiments for all arms of the service were recruiting at the same time, and all filling up rapidly. In despite of competition and haste, the material of the regiment was far above the average.

The first advertisements and posters announced recruiting for the “PHILADELPHIA LIGHT CAVALRY,” as which the regiment was organized.

On the 15th of August, Colonel Rush received notification from Governor Curtin that he had been selected by the officers of the 1st Pennsylvania artillery regiment as their colonel, and that he would be commissioned accordingly; but, having already accepted appointment from the War Department, he declined the nomination. He was also elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Volunteer Regiment Infantry, Colonel Ellmaker, which was likewise declined. He was commissioned Colonel of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry by Governor Curtin, with rank as such from July 27th, 1861.

On the 24th of August, Company “A” was mustered Aug. 24th into the service of the United States by Captain John H. McArthur, Fifth United States Cavalry. W. P. C.

1861. Treichel was mustered as lieutenant of the company. This being the first troop fully formed and mustered, it was addressed by Colonel Rush on the call of the men.
- Sept. 3d. On the 3d of September, the first camp of the regiment was established on Second Street above Nicetown Lane, on the Logan estate, and was known as Camp Meigs. Companies "A" and "B" pitched their tents on this date.
- Sept. 6th. Company "G" was recruited by George E. Clymer, of Reading, Pa., who had received authority from the War Department to raise an independent company. It was mustered into service at Reading, on the 8th of August, by Captain W. R. Terrill, Fifth United States Artillery. In the latter part of August it was attached to the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and reported at Camp Meigs on the 6th of September. It was assigned its place in the regiment as Company "G."
- Sept. 7th. Dismounted drills were commenced on the 7th, and continued each day thereafter while in this camp.
- Sept. 20th. The first horses for the regiment were received on the 20th. Mounted drills began on the 25th. This attracting large numbers of visitors from the city, it was found necessary to establish a guard around the camp, to keep off the great crowds that gathered there daily, interfering with order and discipline, and rendering mounted drills almost impossible. Persons were admitted to the camp on passes issued by Colonel Rush.
- Clement C. Barclay, Esq., took a very great interest in the formation of the regiment, assisting in a very substantial manner. Through his influence large sums of



money were collected to meet the necessary expenses of 1861. recruiting, printing, telegraphing, renting of rendezvous, travelling, &c., in the interests of the regiment, and in this connection it may be stated that Colonel Rush felt greatly indebted to the active co-operation of Joseph R. Fry, William R. Wister, Charles Henry Fisher, S. & W. Welsh, and other prominent citizens.

On the 30th of October an interesting ceremony took Oct. 30th. place at Camp Meigs, which is thus described in the Philadelphia Inquirer of Oct. 31st:

“An interesting scene was witnessed at Camp Meigs yesterday, the occasion being the presentation of a stand of colors, and a set of guidons to the regiment of Philadelphia Light Cavalry. The flags were presented by the ladies of Germantown. At half-past two o’clock in the afternoon, a large number of citizens had assembled, while vehicles of every description lined the road opposite the camp. Nearly a thousand horsemen were drawn up in line, and stood with all the silence and precision of military discipline. At the appointed time the regimental band struck up ‘Hail! Columbia!’ when a committee of ladies representing the donors, left the large tent erected for their use, and were escorted to the platform, before which the regiment was formed, one lady bearing the regimental colors, while the others carried the guidons of red and white silk intended for the different companies.

“When the music had ceased, MR. WILLIAM ROTCH WISTER, representing the ladies, addressed Colonel Rush, as follows:

1861. “Colonel Rush, officers, and foldiers, of the Philadelphia Light Cavalry Regiment: The ladies of Germantown and its vicinity have requested me, in their name, to present to you the standard and guidons which are before you. I do so, fir, with the greatest pleasure, because I have, as they have, perfect confidence that they will be faithfully and honorably maintained, and that you and your command will stand by them, if needs be, until the last trump sounds.

“Soldiers! You are in arms in response to the call of your country. At that call you have left your peaceful avocations, your friends and your families, to defend that country and the constitution which, for more than seventy years, has given happiness to the people: the good name and fame of which have penetrated beyond the confines of civilization.

“It is well, fir,—it is fitting that such a regiment as yours, composed of the flower of the youth of our city and State, should volunteer for the defence of the country against the ingrates and traitors that are in arms against it.

“Remember, foldiers, that your flag is our flag, and your cause our cause; and that what you may do to sustain it in this its hour of trial, will be gratefully remembered. Bear in mind that those who give you your flag will anxiously look for all reports of it, and that you carry with you their best wishes for your success. Their earnest prayer is that God, in His mercy, may watch over, keep and protect you; that you may one and all do your duty manfully and fearlessly; and after the rebels in arms against us shall have been overcome, that you



may return with glory, to pass the remainder of your lives in peace and prosperity.' 1861.

"Upon the conclusion of this speech, the captains of the ten companies simultaneously dismounted. An orderly advanced to the bridle of each horse, while the captains, preceded by the colonel, advanced to the platform, and received from the ladies, each captain the guidon intended for his company, and the colonel the regimental standard.

"The captains then returned to their companies and remounted. The colonel, handing the standard to the regimental color-bearer, ascended the platform, and replied to Mr. Wister as follows:

"On behalf of the officers and men of the Philadelphia Light Cavalry, I thank you, sir, and through you the ladies of Germantown, for this gift, so kindly and in terms so gratifying, made to the regiment which I have the honor to command. We accept it with grateful sensibilities and thanks. If we cannot, in the hour of trial, do all that is expected of us, we will do our best; but I must request you not to expect too much from those thus willing to do their best. It is easy to collect men together in masses, dress them in uniform, and invest them with the surroundings of military life; but it is not thus alone that soldiers are made. It is only discipline,—regular, steady, rigid discipline,—which can form the soldier to be relied on in the hour of need. The disasters which have overtaken us are in a great part to be accounted for by want of this, the greatest element in military organization.

"It will be my desire, while I am honored with this

1861. command, to give it that element of power and usefulness; but at present we are but recruits; hence I ask, in justice to the regiment, that you will not ask too much. It is to the generosity and kind interest of Philadelphians that it owes, in a great measure, the success which its friends are kind enough to say it has met with. It has not been formed under the patronage, or with the aid, of the State government. It has sprung from Philadelphia, and goes into service offered to and accepted by the General Government.

“As the colonel of this regiment, may I be permitted to say, that it was my privilege and honor to be educated at the United States Military Academy. From the commencement of this war, I have felt that it was my duty to give all my efforts, and, if necessary, my life, to the service of my country; and I do but justice to the officers and men by whom I am surrounded, if I say that the same feeling influences them. There is, perhaps, no one who has closer ties among those who are now opposed to us in arms, than myself. But I feel, nevertheless, that the highest duty we all owe to our country, and our whole country, North and South, is to urge on the war with a wicked rebellion against our national existence until it is finally and forever crushed. As the regiment has now its preparatory orders to march, this is probably the last time we shall have the pleasure of meeting in our camp, our fellow-countrymen and countrywomen who have so often honored us with their presence, I can, therefore, only say again, sir, we will do our best. The beautiful gift of the ladies of Germantown

we shall always highly value, and will strive to prove 1861.  
that we are not unworthy of it.'

"After this spirited and soldierly address, pronounced in a dignified and firm tone of voice, which was heard over all the field, Col. Rush returned to the front of the regiment. The regiment then went through a drill, which reflected great credit upon officers and men. The enlisted men are fine-looking, young, and athletic, and ride well. The officers are all fine horsemen, from the colonel to the youngest lieutenant, and are all men of high character and principles."

The occasion was one of great interest, and will ever be remembered with pleasure by all who were permitted to be present.

## CHAPTER SECOND.

*The Lance—Street Parade—Presentation of Regimental Standards by Gov. Curtin—Speeches—Original Officers.*

1861. **I**N the latter part of November, telegrams were re-  
Nov. 30th. ceived from Gen. Geo. B. McClellan, then commanding the Army of the Potomac, requesting that the regiment be armed with the lance, and to be used for such duty as belongs to that arm of the service. This was the first suggestion in reference to the lance being placed in the hands of the regiment, and coming from the commanding General of the forces in the East, assent was willingly given to be thus armed and used.

The weapon being entirely new in our service, great attention was given to the selection of pattern and the manufacture, as will appear in the report of Col. Rush, hereafter.

The first issue was made to the command on the 30th of November.

Dec. 4th. The regiment paraded on the streets of Philadelphia on the 4th of December, exciting great interest. This was one of the finest cavalry displays ever witnessed in this city, and the only time that a regiment of LANCERS was ever seen on its streets. The lance being new and highly burnished; the scarlet pennon bright and attrac-

tive; the new uniform, and the tidy appearance of men and horses, all combined to render it a brilliant and imposing pageant. 1861.

The presentation of the State colors to the regiment took place this day. Great preparations had been made to render the occasion one of great interest to the citizens of Philadelphia. Five regiments, all nearly filled and ready to march to the seat of war, paraded on the occasion, and received their regimental standards. The occurrence is thus described in one of the city papers: Dec. 6th.

“Summer seemed to have revived yesterday, as if for the express purpose of allowing our citizens to witness a grand military display under a clear sky, and in a balmy air. The announcement, which appeared in the *Inquirer* of yesterday, that five regiments would be present to receive their colors from Governor Curtin, attracted an immense crowd to the spot designated, which was a large field near the Odd Fellows Cemetery, on Islington Lane, containing about ten acres.

“It was necessary to station a large force of policemen around this field, to keep back the immense crowd there gathered. On the north side, near Islington Lane, a platform was erected, sufficiently elevated to command a fine view of the entire field: this was for the Governor and other distinguished visitors. The spectators arranged themselves along the lane, filled the steps of the entrance to the Cemetery, and surrounding the entire field, occupied every available position within view of the stand.

“About 3 o'clock, the head of the cavalry regiment, commanded by Col. Rush, appeared in the distance, preceded by their full band. The regiment turned into the

1861. field, and assumed position in line facing the stand. Soon  
Dec. 6th. after the infantry regiments arrived, those of Col. Staunton, Col. Gregory, and Col. Jones, having bands. The regiments then formed in the following order, preparatory to the arrival of the Governor and his staff:

91st Penn. Volunteer Infantry, Col. Gregory.

90th " " " Col. Lyle.

67th " " " Col. Staunton.

58th " " " Col. Jones.

70th " " 6th Cavalry, Col. Rush.

"Governor Curtin came upon the ground in an open barouche. He was accompanied by his staff, and a number of invited guests from Harrisburg, and other parts of the State. Among them were the following Pennsylvanians: Col. Russell, of Pittsburg, Col. Biddle, of Philadelphia, Col. Parker, of Carlisle, and Col. Potts, of Harrisburg, staff; Gen. Keim; Gen. Irvin, Commissary Department; Gen. Hall, Quartermaster; Gen. Bart. Shaffer; Capt. Anderson, 1st Cavalry; S. B. Thomas, Deputy Secretary of State; Col. Meredith, commanding Camp Curtin, and O. W. Lee, of Harrisburg. The following citizens of Philadelphia were also on the platform: Maj. Gen. Patterson, Brig. Gen. Frank Patterson, Morton McMichael, Esq.; the State Society of Cincinnati, composed of seven members, each wearing a blue rosette; Mrs. Col. Rush, and other ladies. On the left of the platform were the mounted aids of Gen. Patterson, and on the right were Gen. Pleasanton and staff, and other officers of the Home Guard organizations.

"The flags, consisting of the regimental standards for



each regiment, and a number of guidons for the cavalry, 1861.  
were placed in front of the platform, unfurled. The Dec. 6th.  
troops were then closed, *en masse*, in front of the plat-  
form, and were addressed in the following very appro-  
priate speech by Governor Curtin:

“I appear before you in obedience to law, to present to you before your departure in the service of your country, the regimental standards provided by the State. The duty is not new to me, nor have I grown weary from its frequent performance.

“It is always impressive to contemplate the separation of our friends and fellow-citizens from their homes, but all the feelings which such occasions excite are intensified when those about to leave are under arms, and prepared to encounter the vicissitudes and trials of actual war. We are, in Pennsylvania, truly a peaceful people. Our genial climate, our geographical position, and our vast material resources, have led us to cultivate those arts and occupations, and those relations of social life, which are not in harmony with military discipline and pursuits, or with antagonisms or hostilities.

“Having scarcely a military organization in the State, and our citizens having had no expectation of an attempt being made to disturb the Nation; and as we were at peace with all the world, this rebellion found us, in a measure, without military preparation. But we have what is infinitely better than mere military training: a loyal people devoted to the Government, and ready, at any moment, to take up arms in its defence.’

“He then traced the causes leading to the rebellion,

1861. and the necessity resting upon the Executive, and the  
Dec. 6th. several States, to put forth every effort for its immediate  
suppression. ‘You go to vindicate the history of the  
past, and make that of the present. And as you shall  
save our great Government from destruction, to insure a  
still brighter page for its future, that liberty, civilization,  
and Christianity, may continue to grow and spread in all  
the world. All mankind have an interest in your suc-  
cess; all loyal men will give you countenance and sup-  
port; and all good men will send up their constant prayers  
for your prosperity and ultimate victory. Thousands  
and tens of thousands of your fellow-citizens at home,  
will watch your progress from every part of this great  
Commonwealth; from all its homes and its firesides; from  
the family altar of the high and the low, the rich and  
the poor, will go up supplications in the evening and the  
morning, that the God of battles may strengthen and  
protect you by His almighty power.’ . . . .

“‘It is the duty of all good and true men to maintain  
legitimate authority independent of difference of opinion  
or personal relations. It is for the maintenance of the  
Constitution and the Government, and for the support  
of its duly constituted agents in the discharge of their  
duty, that you have taken up arms. It is for this that  
thousands have gone before you, and thousands will fol-  
low as demands are made by the Government, until  
peace and order prevail throughout the land, and the  
Government established by our fathers, and under which  
we have been blessed with so many years of prosperity,  
shall be re-established in all its original power. It is our  
duty to transmit to our posterity the precious legacy given



to us by our fathers perfect and unimpaired. Under it 1861.  
we have enjoyed seventy-three years of continued en- Dec. 6th.  
largement and prosperity, of national power, and indi-  
vidual happiness. If you, and the brave men associated  
with you, shall re-establish and maintain it, future genera-  
tions will rise up and call you blessed. . . . And it  
is in perfect harmony with all the proceedings of the  
day and the occasion, as with the memories and tradi-  
tions of the past, that we are honored by the presence  
of the remnant of the members of the "Society of Cin-  
cinnati," an association established by the immortal WASH-  
INGTON himself, and which constitutes a link between  
the living and the dead, the present and the past; the  
dawn of liberty in the world, and the perfect unity of all  
good men to maintain it against the combination of bad  
men to destroy it.

"The Society of Cincinnati, early in this struggle,  
presented me with a sum of money to be used at my dis-  
cretion in arming and equipping the volunteers of the  
State. The subject was referred to me by the Legisla-  
ture, then in session; they directed me to procure and  
present standards to the volunteers as they passed into the  
service of the United States.

"And now, as representing the people of the State,  
I pray that that Providence, which has so long upheld  
this generation, may maintain and support you in the  
contest in which you are about to engage, and shield you  
by His divine power, that you may safely return to your  
friends and families.'

"During the address of Governor Curtin, the colo-

1861. nels of the different regiments took a position in front of  
Dec. 6th. the stand. They were all mounted. The five regimental standards were then unfurled and placed in the hands of the colonels, who, upon receiving them, passed them to their respective color guards, and responded in short speeches to the Governor. Col. Rush, being the first, spoke as follows:

“GOVERNOR: On behalf of the officers and men of the 6th Pennsylvania cavalry regiment, I thank you, and through you, the Society of Cincinnati, to whose liberality we partially owe these colors, and to the people of the State of Pennsylvania. We have heard the eloquent, patriotic sentiments you have uttered. You have expressed the hope that these colors will be restored to the State, in accordance with the law, unstained and unfulled, with the promise that those actions in which it may be the good fortune of my regiment to distinguish itself shall be engraved upon the colors. I trust this hope will not be misplaced. I trust that the regiment will be worthy of the wishes expressed for it in anticipation. Nevertheless, I may be pardoned in saying that time is required to complete the thorough organization of a regiment of cavalry. The combination of horse and rider is a difficult task, and requires much training on the part of the soldier. If we do not, at an early day, give good account of ourselves in field service, due allowance should be made, and we not be judged too severely. In time we hope to be able to show success. In behalf of the officers and men of my regiment, I again thank you.”

“He was followed by the other regimental command-

ers in appropriate speeches; at the conclusion of which the whole force was reviewed by the Governor. 1861.  
Dec. 6th.

It is estimated that there were not less than twenty thousand persons present.

The following report was made to General Stoneman, commanding the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, in response to a circular from him calling for information in reference to the "organization of the regiment, and everything giving information that may lead to the improvement of the cavalry arm of the service," presents a brief *résumé* of our early history:

"HEADQUARTERS SIXTH PENN'A CAVALRY,

CAMP NEAR WHITE OAK CHURCH, VA., Feb. 27th, 1863.

"GENERAL:

"In compliance with your communication of January 24th, I have the honor to submit the following report:

"This regiment was raised by authority given to me by the War Department, on the 27th of July, 1861, and was to consist of ten companies, or troops; but as the plan proposed was to clothe, equip, and mount the regiment in Philadelphia, before it should be reported ready for service, there was considerable delay in procuring necessary orders to accomplish it, and it was not until August 18th, that the full authority asked for was granted, and a general recruiting station and barracks were hired in Philadelphia. By this delay much good material was lost, which would have been secured from regiments of the three months' service, that had just disbanded. In the formation of the first companies, many recruits were lost from the fact that we were not permitted to muster them into service until a first lieutenant's command was recruited; the result of which was, that for every man mustered at least two were enrolled; as proof of which two hundred names were enrolled for the ninety-two mustered in as the first company. This difficulty was afterwards removed, and the men were mustered in as fast as the defective system adopted by the United States mustering officers would permit. Had this been less imperfect, the regiment would have been raised much sooner than it was. In consequence of the privileges given by the Department, the com-

1861. Dec. 6th. panies were each, with but little delay, supplied with clothing, camp, and garrison equipage, from the United States depot in Philadelphia, as soon as the minimum number was raised. A camp of instruction was formed about three miles from Philadelphia. The first four companies encamped on the 3d of September, 1861; the tenth company went into camp in November. The arms and horse equipments were furnished from the Frankford arsenal, and the horses by the Quartermaster in Philadelphia, as rapidly as they were required for, except towards the completion of the regiment. The complete equipment of the regiment, before leaving Philadelphia, had been announced in the advertisements and posters as part of the programme of its organization; and as many regiments had been hurried off unarmed and unclothed, this was considered a great inducement. When the success of the regiment seemed sure, numerous companies, already organized and officered, under the State militia system of election, were offered; and by the time the tenth company was completed, such applications to the number of fifteen were made; but all refused, the regiment being officered in a very different way. One exception, however, was made in favor of a company from Reading, raised by Captain George Clymer, who was one of the original appointees in the interval between the first authority given me by the Department, July 27th, and the full authority given August 18th, as before mentioned, he having received authority direct from the War Department to recruit an independent company. The regiment was recruited under the name of the 'Philadelphia Light Cavalry,' and was to be armed with sabre and pistol, but at the suggestion and request of Major General George B. McClellan, then commanding the Army of the Potomac, the lance was adopted, and added to these weapons. The pistols were Colt's army size; the sabres were the light cavalry, but defective in temper, and, I think, of objectionable pattern. The lance being a new weapon to our service, and the Department having none to issue, a careful study of the weapons, as used in foreign service, was necessary, and great attention was paid to their manufacture. Valuable advice and assistance in this matter was received from the Duc de Chartres, Comte de Paris, and Major Von Hammerstein, all then on General McClellan's staff, and resulted in the adoption of the Austrian pattern. It is about nine feet long, with an eleven inch three-edged blade; the staff is of Norway fir, about one and a quarter inches in diameter, with ferule and counterpoise at the heel; the whole weighing four pounds thirteen ounces, with a scarlet swallow-tailed pennon. They were furnished by the Ordnance Department, under contracts which they made from patterns submitted by me.

1861.

Dec. 6th.

Experience in their use has suggested improvements in their pattern. By the use of hickory, the staff might be made lighter with equal strength, and the blade of the pattern of the bayonet would also decrease the weight. The regiment places all confidence in this weapon, if applied to its legitimate use, and only regrets that an opportunity has not offered which would enable them to show that this confidence is not misplaced. Recently twelve carbines to a company has been added to the armament, the necessity for which has been proven by the large amount of picket and scout duty which the regiment has been required to perform. The officering of the regiment, which is the all-important part of its organization, was as follows: The appointments were made chiefly upon invitation from myself, and the appointees were selected from men whose position in life, previous character, and education, would insure discipline in camp, courage and judgment in the field, a good example to the men, and a careful execution of the many responsibilities of their several offices. Towards the close of the organization of the regiment, applications for position were very numerous, and many, well fitted for, but who could not obtain office, enlisted in the ranks. Many of the officers had already seen service in the three months' volunteers. The Quartermaster of the regiment had formerly been Quartermaster-Sergeant of the 2d U. S. Cavalry, and by his experience and judgment, rendered the most valuable assistance. He has since become an officer in the 5th U. S. Cavalry,—Captain Maley. By this plan of officering, there was no connection between the officers and the men, no affiliations whatever, and no relations but those incident to military service. The list of officers was nearly filled before the Central Recruiting Station was opened, and the whole force was used to recruit the first company, and each successive company had the services of the remaining officers. This was rather unfavorable to the last companies, but they had the advantage of the fact that the existence and equipment of the regiment was established. In November, the regiment was ordered to report to the Governor of the State of Pennsylvania, and received the designation of the Seventieth Pennsylvania Volunteers, or Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry. Between the 5th and 16th of December, the regiment, nine hundred and twenty strong, moved to Washington, and encamped on Meridian Hill, where it remained during the winter, going through such drilling as the unfavorable state of the weather and ground would permit.

1242246

## ORIGINAL OFFICERS.

"The regiment being fully organized, armed, equipped, and mounted,

1861. awaited marching orders. At this time the officers of the regiment were as Dec. 6th. follows:

## FIELD AND STAFF.

*Colonel*—Richard Henry Rush.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel*—John H. McArthur.  
*First Major*—C. Ross Smith.  
*Second Major*—Robert Morris, Jr.  
*Adjutant*—1st Lieut. F. C. Newhall.  
*Surgeon*—William Mofs.  
*Assistant Surgeon*—Charles M. Ellis.  
*Quartermaster*—Thomas E. Maley.  
*Chaplain*—Washington B. Erben.

## LINE OFFICERS.

## A.

*Captain*—W. P. C. Treichel.  
*1st Lieut.*—H. P. Muirheid.  
*2d Lieut.*—J. Newton Dickson.

## B.

*Captain*—John H. Gardiner.  
*1st Lieut.*—R. Walsh Mitchell.  
*2d Lieut.*—W. W. Frazier.

## C.

*Captain*—H. C. Whelan.  
*1st Lieut.*—Charles L. Leiper.  
*2d Lieut.*—Edwin L. Tevis.

## D.

*Captain*—Joseph Wright.  
*1st Lieut.*—Samuel Hazzard, Jr.  
*2d Lieut.*—Emlen N. Carpenter.

## E.

*Captain*—J. Henry Hazeltine.  
*1st Lieut.*—G. Irvine Whitehead.  
*2d Lieut.*—Charles B. Davis.

## F.

*Captain*—Robert Milligan.  
*1st Lieut.*—Charles E. Richards.  
*2d Lieut.*—J. Hinckley Clark.

## G.

*Captain*—George E. Clymer.  
*1st Lieut.*—Augustus Bertolette.  
*2d Lieut.*— — — — Call.

## H.

*Captain*—Benoni Lockwood.  
*1st Lieut.*—Chas. E. Cadwalader.  
*2d Lieut.*—Wm. Odenheimer.

## I.

*Captain*—James Starr.  
*1st Lieut.*—Oswald Jackson.  
*2d Lieut.*—Frank Furness.

## K.

*Captain*—Howard Ellis.  
*1st Lieut.*—John W. Williams.  
*2d Lieut.*—Thomas W. Neill.



### CHAPTER THIRD.

*Off for Washington—Camp “Barclay”—Provost Duty—  
Sword Presentation to Colonel Rush—Prospect Hill—Mud  
March—Off for “Dixie”—Stormy Passage to Fortres  
Monroe—Hampton.*

COMPANIES “A” and “B,” and “C” and “F,” 1861.  
under command of Lieutenant-Colonel McArthur, left Camp Meigs on the 10th, and marched to the Baltimore Depot, where they packed camp and garrison equipage and horses into cars provided for their conveyance, and at 8 P.M. started for Washington. At 7 o'clock on the morning of the 11th, they arrived at Baltimore, and after breakfasting at the “Soldiers’ Refreshment Saloon,” near the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Depot, took cars again, and arrived at Washington about noon. Meals were taken at the “Soldiers’ Rest,” where they remained until the following morning, when they established camp out Fourteenth Street, near Columbia College, on Meridian Hill. Dec. 10th.

Four more companies joined them on the 14th. Colonel Rush, with the balance of the regiment, arrived on the 16th. This encampment was called, in honor of our faithful Philadelphia friend, CAMP BARCLAY, and Dec. 14th.

1861. was about three miles north of the city. The place was  
December. not unfavorable to health, compared with the surrounding country, though two circumstances combined to counteract its natural advantages: 1st. Our camp was pitched on a spot just vacated by another cavalry regiment that had occupied it for several months; 2dly. A succession of heavy rains converted our entire camping and parade ground into a deep clayey bog, in which the horses sank to their knees, and through which the men must wade in passing about the camp. This necessitated such constant labor to secure proper drainage, that many of the command were unavoidably exposed to the severity of the weather, and much sickness resulted.

On the 20th, the regiment was inspected and reviewed by General Stoneman, Chief of Cavalry of the Army of the Potomac.

1862. The regiment paraded through Washington City, attracting great attention, on the 1st of January.

Jan. 8th. Company "B" was placed on Provost duty in the city, where it remained with Company "A," sent in the day following, interchanging with each other on duty until the 12th, when both companies were placed on this duty.

Feb. 5th. Companies "A" and "B" returned to camp on the 5th of February, being relieved from duty in the city by the 4th Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Feb. 6th. On Thursday, the 6th, the monotony of camp life was varied by the interesting ceremony of a sword presentation to Colonel Rush, by the non-commissioned officers of the regiment.

The sword was one of the finest of Philadelphia work-



manship, and was richly ornamented on the blade with beautiful designs and mottoes of sterling patriotism. The grip is of solid silver, bound with gold lace; leaves of gold adorn the sheath, and the initials "R. H. R." in raised silver, with the inscription, "Presented to Colonel R. H. Rush, of the Philadelphia Light Cavalry, by the non-commissioned officers of his regiment." 1862.

The men presenting the weapon formed on the parade ground, and marched to the Colonel's headquarters, preceded by the regimental band. On arriving there the Sergeant-Major, Eugene P. Bertrand, made a neat presentation speech. The Colonel replied in his usual happy manner. After music by the band, other officers were called upon, and short speeches were made by Lieutenant-Colonel McArthur, and Majors Smith and Morris.

Mrs. Harris, of Philadelphia, visited our hospitals to-day, bringing pillows, bed-quilts, blankets, and other hospital comforts and luxuries, sent by kind friends for the sick of the regiment. Feb. 18th.

In the Philadelphia papers of the 19th, appeared the following item, taken from communications sent them in reference to the matter then mentioned. Feb. 19th.

"We are requested, on behalf of the officers and men of Colonel Rush's regiment of Lancers, to offer their thanks to the ladies and gentlemen of Philadelphia, who so generously contributed the funds necessary to purchase the new pennons for their lances. These, one thousand in number, of scarlet cloth, have been finished with great neatness, and reflect great credit upon the taste of

1862. the donors. They were much needed, and thankfully received."

About the 8th of March, the sick of the command were transferred to permanent hospitals in the city, and arrangements were made for a share in the active efforts of the approaching Spring campaign.

Mar. 10th. On the 10th, the effective men of the regiment, under orders from General McClellan, started from Camp Barclay, to take position with the Army of the Potomac, then lying near Manassas. The regiment presented a fine appearance as, with colors flying, and band playing, they passed through the city, and started out for active service. The men were in buoyant spirits as they bid farewell to winter quarters, and took the field for earnest work.

As they crossed Chain Bridge and passed to the Virginia side, the band, riding in the advance, struck up "Dixie's Land," exciting great enthusiasm among the troops. We marched out some ten miles on the road to Manassas, halting at Prospect Hill, Virginia, where we reported to General Keyes, then commanding the 4th corps, on the right of the army. We were engaged in scouting to Hunter's Mills and vicinity.

Mar. 15th. On the 15th, a large part of the army moved back toward Alexandria, and our regiment, with General Keyes' corps, marched to near Chain Bridge, moving all day through wretched roads, and encamped at night in a dense pine wood. During the night it rained heavily, and continued the entire day of the 16th. We remained in our uncomfortable bivouac, unsheltered from the

severe storm, which prevailed without intermission, all day. Early in the evening, the men disposed themselves for rest around large fires, and under their gum blankets had settled themselves for the night, when about 9 o'clock they were aroused by the bugles sounding "boots and saddles." The regiment was soon in the saddle, and in line of march, in the heaviest storm and worst roads through which they had ever marched,—passing over Chain Bridge, through the city, to Camp Barclay again, where they were rejoiced to find tents still standing, and dry shelter awaiting them.

1862.

Mar. 16th.

This being our first trip to "Dixie," was a very rough introduction to field service, and has been remembered in the regiment as the Prospect Hill "Mud March."

We left Camp Barclay finally, about 10 o'clock on the morning of the 30th. Crossing Long Bridge, we marched to Alexandria, and encamped near Fort Ellsworth. Since the 15th, a large portion of the army had embarked from this point, on transports, for Fortress Monroe. We were here encamped four days, awaiting conveyance for the regiment.

Mar. 30th.

On the 3d, we embarked at Alexandria. Seventeen schooners and several steam tugs were required to convey the command. An easterly storm of great violence broke upon us when out but a short time, which scattered our fleet most effectually. Several of the vessels failed as far as Acquia Creek, where they put in at 8 P.M. on the 4th. They left this anchorage about sunrise on the 5th, and made about twelve hours' sail to St. Mary's

April 3d.

1862. Harbor. On the 6th, we left St. Mary's, and failed to Fortrefs Monroe, where we anchored at 9½ P.M.

The schooner conveying Company "A," grounded near the Fort; her anchor chain parted, rudder broke, and becoming unmanageable, the Government steam tug "Tempest" was sent to her assistance. A heavy north-east storm prevailing all night and the following day, it was found impossible to effect a landing. For several days they were compelled to remain in their uncomfortable quarters, and were heartily thankful when disembarked on the 10th. After feeding horses, and distributing rations, they started in search of the companies that had previously landed. A part of the regiment was found encamped near the ruins of the once beautiful little town of Hampton, where Colonel Rush, with the headquarters and balance of the regiment, arrived on the 12th.

April 13th. On the 13th, we moved about four miles to Newmarket Bridge, where we established our camp, and while here, we were brigaded with the 8th Pennsylvania Cavalry.

## CHAPTER FOURTH.

*On the Peninsula—Newmarket—Yorktown—Morris's Farm—Ruffin's Farm—Reconnoissance—Hanover Court-house—Report of Colonel Rusb—Fair Oaks—Tunstall's Station—Stuart's Raid—Report by Colonel Rusb.*

MARCHED to Yorktown, where we went into camp. On the 5th, one squadron was sent, under Major Morris, to Mulberry Point, on the James River, on a reconnoissance. On the evening of the 6th, tidings were received of disaster to General Hooker's command at Williamsburg, and orders to hold the regiment in readiness to move at a moment's notice. We saddled up and "stood to horse," all night, in a drenching rain. At daylight we unsaddled, picketed the horses, and re-established our camp. We remained in this vicinity, engaged in picket and scout duty, until the 9th, when we left for Yorktown, to join General Emory's brigade, of which we had formed part since March 29th. This was the second brigade of the Cavalry Division commanded by Brigadier General Philip St. George Cooke, and was known as the "Reserve Brigade," composed of the 5th and 6th United States, and 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry Regiments.

1862.

May 4th.

May 5th.

Our march on the 11th was impeded by wagon trains,

1862. which completely filled the roads, and after moving a short distance, we halted, and bivouacked for the night. Reville founded at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 12th, and we again started; the roads being clear, we made a good march, and near night joined the brigade at Barnsville.

May 13th. Moved to near Cumberland, where we halted until the 15th, when we marched all day, and encamped at night upon a farm belonging to Captain Morris, of the rebel army. On the 17th, we left Morris's farm, and marched to within two miles of the White House, and encamped in a field belonging to the Washington estate.

May 18th. Moved to the Richmond and York River Railroad. On the 20th, we marched about six miles, and encamped on Ruffin's farm, near the Pamunkey River, and five miles from Tunstall's Station. On the day following, after marching some ten miles, we received instructions to make a reconnoissance towards Richmond, with a view of capturing a body of rebel cavalry, said to be hovering about the right flank of our army. We found no indication of their presence in that direction, and we returned to the brigade after a march of twenty miles.

May 22d. To-day, by order of General McClellan, we were detached from the Reserve Brigade. Marched seven miles, and encamped near Old Church. Companies "A," "B," "E," "F," "G," and "K," were placed on picket duty near Newcastle and Piping Tree Ferry.

May 23d. Made a reconnoissance with the 1st Connecticut Heavy Artillery and 5th New York Infantry (Colonel Dur-yea's Zouaves), all under command of Colonel Warren. We found indications of the presence of the enemy, and



according to orders destroyed the bridges on the Pamunkey. On the 24th, we moved cautiously forward toward Hanover Court-house, where we discovered the enemy in force, which we reported to General Fitz John Porter, and awaited orders. 1862.

On the 25th, the Fifth Corps advanced to Hanover Court-house, our regiment accompanying. Lieutenant Leiper, in command of Company "C," charged the advance cavalry picket of the enemy with the lance, and drove them precipitately upon their infantry support, when the company was withdrawn without being followed or attacked. May 25th.

The battle of Hanover Court-house occurred on the 27th. It had been learned by reconnoissance, that the enemy were in strong force near the Court-house, threatening the right of our army, and General Fitz John Porter was sent out to clear the way in that direction for the further advance of our army. General Emory first became engaged with the enemy about noon; reinforcements arrived promptly upon the field, and our whole line steadily advanced upon the enemy, driving them from one position to another, until they were totally defeated. Their camps fell into our hands, with one piece of artillery, caissons, a large number of arms, and two trains of cars filled with stores and quartermaster's property. \*

The loss of the enemy was estimated in killed, 200; wounded and prisoners, 730. Our loss did not exceed 50 killed, and 300 wounded and missing.

This expedition dislodged the enemy from our right,

1862. and cut off direct communication from the rebel capital, by railroad, with Fredericksburg and Gordonsville, and was regarded as ably conducted, and reflecting great credit upon the officers commanding.

This was the first engagement in which any part of our regiment was recognized as being a participant, and is so mentioned in the report of Colonel Rush to Governor Curtin.

May 27th. The 6th regiment was sent on the extreme right of the advance, and by its active demonstrations in that quarter, served to distract the attention of the enemy from our main infantry column. We were under fire much of the day, but no opportunity offered for the regiment to be used in the charge. We moved forward to Hanover Court-house, thence to a bridge crossing the Pamunkey River, which we completely destroyed. On this pursuit we captured a large number of prisoners. Reports were received of heavy reinforcements to the enemy, and a severe engagement going on, and at 6 o'clock P.M. orders were received to return. We re-joined our infantry late in the evening, and bivouacked in a large wheat field, two miles from Hanover Court-house. During the day Lieutenant J. N. Dickson, commanding the advance guard, consisting of Company "A," succeeded in capturing a company of North Carolina infantry of sixty men, with their officers. Private Brady, of Company "A," captured a rebel officer in a bold and daring manner.

The following report was made to Governor Curtin, of the operations of the regiment about this date:



“HEADQUARTERS SIXTH PENN’A CAVALRY,  
NEW BRIDGE, VA., May 31st, 1862.

1862.  
May.

*“To his Excellency A. G. Curtin, Governor of the State of Pennsylvania:*

“I have the honor to report to you, as Governor of the State of Pennsylvania, the active duty my regiment has been doing, knowing you would like to learn what all your Pennsylvania regiments, in the Army of the Potomac, are doing in the way of active service.

“We were detached from the Reserve Brigade of Cavalry on the 22d of May, by order of General McClellan, to make a reconnoissance along the Pamunkey River, from Piping Tree Ferry to Hanover Town Ferry. We had three squadrons on picket at these ferries, the balance of the regiment was used for scouting. We found on the 23d instant, the enemy were very strong at Hanover Court-house, and immediately sent word to General Porter, upon which information General Porter ordered us to destroy the ferries and bridges along the Pamunkey, which the squadrons picketed along the river instantly did. On the morning of the 24th, the squadrons that were on picket were ordered to move towards Hanover Court-house, and feel the enemy, which we did at daybreak, and found their first pickets about five miles from the Court-house, which our advance guard drove in, as well as their other pickets, to within three miles of Hanover Court-house, where they found the enemy were in such strong numbers they halted, and finally returned to the regiment. This information was immediately conveyed to General Porter, who concluded to send a force to capture them, if possible.

“On the morning of the 27th, we marched towards Hanover Court-house on the right to attract the enemy’s attention, while General Porter brought up his force on the left and rear, the success of which you, of course, know.

“The regiment was under fire here for the first time, and all the officers and men behaved most gallantly. We followed up the retreat of the enemy, and captured eighty men and two commissioned officers, and also burned the bridge on the Pamunkey to the rear of Hanover Court-house.

“On the morning of the 30th, we were ordered to send three squadrons to make a reconnoissance towards Ashland, and burn the railroad bridge at that place, if the enemy were not too strong. We found several of their cavalry pickets on the road, which retired before us. We captured eight men and horses belonging to the 4th Virginia Cavalry, and entered Ashland without any resistance, the enemy having left for Richmond by railroad the night

1862. before. We burned the railroad bridge here as directed, and returned to our camp, where we found orders to move to New Bridge, and join the Reserve Brigade of Cavalry. This ten days' scout was a very hard one, though we lost no men. Thirty-four horses were killed or maimed.

"R. H. RUSH,  
"Colonel Commanding Lancers."

May 30th. Our force was pushed forward to Fair Oaks, and the fourth side of the Chickahominy was held as follows: Casey's Division was on the right of the Williamsburg road, at right angles to it, the centre at Fair Oaks; Couch's Division at the Seven Pines; Kearney's Division on the railroad from near Savage Station towards the river; Hooker's Division was on the borders of the White Oak Swamp. The rivers being greatly swollen by heavy rains, and the roads being very muddy and difficult to traverse, it was regarded by the enemy as a favorable period for attack, and they hoped to be able to capture or destroy that part of the army thus apparently cut off from the main force by the rapidly rising streams. They attacked Casey's Division with an overwhelming force: he was driven back, and his position taken by the enemy. A very heavy engagement was brought on, and our whole force fought most desperately. Though Casey suffered disastrously, other troops, in other parts of the field, were engaged with better success; and under cover of the night, the enemy fell back to their position of the morning. The rebels advanced early the next morning, and after a very severe contest, were defeated and driven back beyond their first position of the previous day. Our troops pushed rapidly forward until they gained the whole field, and the camps of the enemy

June 1st.

in part, recovering our own wounded, and capturing 1862.  
those of the enemy.

On the 1st day of June, we were sent on the extreme right of the army, and were slightly engaged during the day. Early on the following morning, June 2d, the regiment was sent on picket and scout duty to Old Church, and Newcastle, Bassett's, and Piping Tree Ferries. Heard heavy musketry firing on the left of our line all day. Our pickets were withdrawn during the night, and the next morning reveille sounded at 3 o'clock. We prepared breakfast, fed our horses, saddled up, and moved by daylight. Marched about four miles, when we rejoined the brigade. The whole force was soon drawn up in line of battle, in which position we remained undisturbed until 5 o'clock in the afternoon, when we bivouacked for the night.

On the 4th, we established camp on Johnson's Farm, June 4th.  
where we remained in quietness, and enjoying rest, until the 10th, when two squadrons, consisting of Companies "A" and "K," "H" and "I," under command of Major Morris, were sent out on a reconnoissance. They moved toward Hanover Court-house, and halted at night, after a fatiguing march, at the Richmond and Hanover Cross-Roads. They were on the road again at daylight on the morning of the 11th, scouring the country as far as Hanover Court-house, but finding nothing of importance, and capturing a few prisoners, they began the march back, and rejoined the command near morning. The regiment took its regular tour of picket duty, although not armed for that service. On the morning of the 13th, rumors were circulated of an

1862. attack upon "Tunstall's Station," in our rear. Two squadrons of 5th United States Cavalry, under command of Captain Royal, stationed near Old Church, were attacked by an overwhelming force of the enemy, numbering about fifteen hundred men, with four pieces of artillery. They were reported as moving toward the White House, where we had large quantities of stores and shipping. The regiment, save one squadron that remained on picket, was sent in pursuit of this force of rebel cavalry, now making the first great raid of the war, and being conducted by General J. E. B. Stuart, to the rear of, and, eventually, entirely around our army. We were in the saddle about noon, and marched all the afternoon and night, not halting but for a few minutes until daylight of the 14th, when we arrived at Tunstall's Station. Here we found evidences of his presence, in a general destruction of cars, wagon trains, sutler's, and commissary stores, and all Government property accumulated at the station. We here learned that when the enemy arrived at Tunstall's Station, a portion of them dismounted, and awaited the arrival of an up train, upon which they fired, killing one man, and wounding several others. The engineer, instead of halting on such a peremptory and unusual summons, crowded on all steam, and ran rapidly beyond range, thus escaping with many men, and a large train of valuable stores. The rebels then being greatly incensed at their failure, burned the station house, and several cars loaded with grain, &c.; tore up a portion of the track, and secreting themselves, awaited the arrival of another train. The Third Brigade of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps arrived at the
- June 13th.

station in time to prevent the accomplishment of their design, as they fled at the approach of the Reserves. The pursuit was continued from this point by the cavalry only, being conducted by Generals Cook and Emory, and was not regarded as being very well managed. A general search for the enemy followed, mounted troops being sent in all directions. Major Morris, in charge of the advance of our regiment, under Captains Whelan and Starr, pressed closely upon the enemy as they approached the Chickahominy, and were the only troops that enjoyed the satisfaction of firing upon the retreating foe. We were prevented following them farther by the destruction of the bridge over which they had just crossed. In a very interesting account of this raid, published in the "Edinburgh Review," and written by Baron Van Brock, chief of staff for General Stuart, who accompanied him on the expedition, occurs, near its close, this allusion to the share our regiment took in the pursuit:

"The rear guard, under Colonel W. H. F. Lee, had meanwhile moved down steadily from the high ground, and defiled across the bridge. The hoofs clattered on the hasty structure; the head of the column was turned toward the ford beyond; the last squadron had just passed, and the bridge was being destroyed, when shots resounded on the opposite bank of the stream, and Colonel Rush thundered down with his 'Lancers' to the bank. He was exactly ten minutes too late. Stuart was over with his artillery, and the swollen stream barred the way, even if Colonel Rush had thought it prudent to 'knock up against' the one thousand five hundred crack

1862.  
June.

1862. cavalry of Stuart. His men banged away at Colonel  
 June. Lee, and a parting salute whizzed through the trees as  
 the gray column slowly disappeared. A lady of New  
 Kent afterwards told me that Colonel Rush stopped at  
 her house on his return, looking weary, broken down,  
 and mad. When she asked him if he had 'caught Stuart,'  
 he replied, 'No: he has gone in at the back door;  
 I only saw his rear guard as it passed the swamp.'"

We returned to our camp at Johnson's Farm on the  
 15th, when the following report was submitted to General  
 Porter:

"HEADQUARTERS SIXTH PENNA. CAVALRY,  
 CAMP OF THE CAVALRY RESERVE, June 15th, 1862—10 P.M.

"CAPTAIN:

"In obedience to the letter of Captain Locke, A. A. G. of General F. J. Porter's Division, of this date, I have the honor to report, that on the 13th instant, about 3 $\frac{1}{4}$  o'clock, 'boots and saddles' was sounded from the headquarters of the Cavalry Reserve Brigade, and I immediately got my regiment in the saddle, and followed the 5th and 6th United States Cavalry regiments, which were moving out of their camp-grounds in the direction of Bethesda Church. At that point orders from General Emory, who was in the advance, came to me to remain where I was, near Bethesda Church, and to detach a Squadron to guard and patrol the two roads leading westward, one above, and the other below Bethesda Church. The remaining four squadrons of my regiment were then moved further down the Old Church Road, and halted in a field, where we met General Cook. We remained here some time,—until near sunset,—the 1st United States Cavalry, General Cook, and General Emory, being all present. Hearing we were probably to be gone for a day or more, I obtained permission to return with my regiment to camp, which was not half a mile distant, to get rations and forage, and return, to march with Colonel Warren's command toward Old Church. As we entered our camp-ground, we met Colonel Warren there, near sunset. Whilst in camp, about sunset, I received an order from General F. J.



1862.

June.

Porter, to send a squadron to patrol and picket the road from Cold Harbor to Old Church, and before I had time to even give the order, I received another order from General Porter to report with my regiment to General Sykes. I immediately started with my remaining squadrons,—one having been left at Bethesda Church,—and reached General Sykes's headquarters at about 9 o'clock, and there detached the squadron to patrol and picket the road to Old Church from Cold Harbor. I there waited the return of General Sykes, who was not present when I arrived. At a little before 10, General Emory arrived with orders for me to report to him with what was left of my regiment; and at 10 o'clock General Emory assumed the command, and we were sent to Tunstall's Station. At sunrise on the 14th, General Emory directed me to send a squadron to patrol the ground east of the railroad. I detached Major Morris with one squadron for this purpose, and in the course of a few hours, received information that he had got on the trail of the enemy, several hundred strong. This was the first information I had of the enemy since the attack on Old Church.

"General Emory gave me permission to reinforce Major Morris at once, and other reports soon coming, confirming his first information of the direction, force, and movement of the enemy, I sent the remaining squadrons of my regiment, and followed with a platoon of the 11th Pennsylvania Cavalry, that had come in from the White House, General Reynolds promising to reinforce me with what cavalry he could get at the White House. It was now about 10 o'clock A.M., and I pushed on to overtake Major Morris, which I did between 1 and 2 o'clock. Various and conflicting reports were obtained of the time, place, and strength of the enemy; but from careful sifting of all, I am satisfied that the enemy, with not less than fifteen hundred cavalry, and two iron guns, drawn by six horses each, reached the section of country between Garlick's Landing, Tunstall's, and White House, during the evening of the 13th, and in several detachments; that during the night they had united into one general column, with many captured and led animals and wagons, and that all had marched down, between 12 and 3½ A.M. of the 14th, on the road from Baltimore Hospital towards Jones's Bridge, passing Olivet Church; that they had stopped at the Sycamore Farm, near to the Forge Mill, until about 8 A.M., when they left Sycamore Farm, and went to the Chickahominy to cross. They repaired an old broken bridge just below the 'Forge Mills,' using the rafters and girders of an old house for that purpose: by 2 o'clock they had passed over nearly all their column. At a quarter of 3, I reached the Sycamore Farm, and seeing smoke through the

1862. woods ahead, sent forward Major Morris, with a squadron and eight carbineers. They soon returned, reporting that a mile beyond the woods he had come to the Chickahominy, and that the bridge was burning, and men at work on its destruction. His carbineers fired upon the dismounted troops on the other side of the stream, when they mounted and ran. I scouted the woods for an hour, and in all the vicinity of the Sycamore Farm and Mill, but getting no new trail of the rebels, and being satisfied, from all the testimony I could get, that all had crossed the river, I returned with my command to Tunstall's Station. Three squadrons of the 11th Pennsylvania Cavalry, from White House, joined me just as I started to return. I had but four squadrons of my regiment on this chase. Great credit is due to Major Morris for the prompt manner in which he found and followed the trail of the retreating rebels in the morning.

(Signed)

"R. H. RUSH."



## CHAPTER FIFTH.

*Cold Harbor—Fair Oaks—Beaver Dam Creek—Mechanicsville—Gaines's Mill—The Change of Base to James River—The Retreat—Robinson's Battery—Savage Station—White Oak Swamp—Charles City Cross-Roads—Glendale—Frazier's Farm.*

ON the morning of the 16th of June, the regiment 1862. marched to Cold Harbor, and went regularly into camp: wagons were overhauled, tents put up, and arrangements made for rest. About noon, Company "A" was sent on picket beyond Old Church, where they remained until after midnight, when they were relieved, and ordered back to the regiment, arriving in camp at daylight on the 17th.

On the 18th, Major Clymer, with two squadrons, June 18th Companies "B," "G," "C," and "H," was detached from the regiment, and ordered to report to General McCall, commanding Division of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, on the extreme right of the army in front of Richmond, near Mechanicsville. He reported to General J. F. Reynolds, and picketed and patrolled the roads and approaches to the Chickahominy, from Mechanicsville northward to Atlee's Station. The detachment was encamped on the edge of a wood near Beaver

1862. Creek, about one and a half miles from Ellersford's Mills. The 2d Pennsylvania Reserves were encamped in an oat-field near us. In the afternoon we were entertained by balloon ascensions, made by Mr. Hall, in one of Professor Low's balloons, from near our camp. The balloon reconnaissance was cut short by being too close to the enemy, and within range of their artillery. Several shots were fired at the aeronaut.

On the same day the above squadrons were detached, the two squadrons under Lieutenant-Colonel C. Ross Smith, commanded by Captains Treichel and Starr, consisting of Companies "A," "D," and "I," "K," were on picket near Hanover Court-house, and were driven in by Jackson's rapid advance. They fell back to Old Church, where they were ordered to report to General Stoneman, who was sent with a light column to the White House, to protect it until the removal of stores, wagon trains, &c., there accumulated. They accompanied him to the White House, and thence on his skilful retreat, moving large wagon trains in safety. This movement was also designed as a feint, with a view of deceiving the enemy into the belief that the main body of the army was moving in that direction. These squadrons accompanied General Stoneman to Williamsburg and Fort Monroe, and rejoined the regiment July 10th.

June 23d. On the 23d, the regular brigade of Cavalry, under General P. St. George Cook, moved to Cold Harbor, and participated in all the active movements of the army that followed. Our regiment, by detachments, was serving in all parts of the eventful fields, and a general

sketch of the whole operations will best present, to those 1862.  
 participating and to their friends, this part of our service.  
 The regiment was represented in every engagement of  
 the Peninsula from this date until it found its new base  
 at Harrison's Landing: though in some much more ac-  
 tively than in others.

On Wednesday, June 25th, an engagement occurred June 25th.  
 between about six thousand Union troops and two divi-  
 sions of the rebel army, a short distance beyond Fair  
 Oaks. The enemy, though of superior strength, were  
 driven back a mile or more, but from some unexplained  
 cause, the advantage thus gained was mysteriously aban-  
 doned, when the enemy again poured back over the  
 field. Another advance was ordered, and though stub-  
 bornly contested, they were again forced back over all  
 the ground we originally won, and we held the position  
 during the night, throwing out our pickets to an ad-  
 vanced position. Three squadrons of the Sixth partici-  
 pated in these engagements.

Thursday, June 26th, had been fixed upon by the June 26th.  
 commanders of both armies as the day when each should  
 commence aggressive operations, neither General know-  
 ing of the intention, or exact position or force of his op-  
 ponent. General McClellan had received information  
 of a contemplated early advance of the enemy, from  
 spies, contrabands, and deserters. Early this morning,  
 both armies were in the excitement of preparation for  
 severe work to be done ere nightfall. General Jackson  
 was reported as threatening our right and rear. A. P.  
 Hill had moved northward, concentrating his division  
 near Meadow Bridge. General Branch advanced down

1862. the northern bank of the Chickahominy. Branch and  
June 26th. Hill moved down towards Mechanicville, and about 3  
o'clock, consolidated their forces near Beaver Dam  
Creek. They here came upon the Union lines, striking  
McCall's division of Pennsylvania Reserves, with  
which two squadrons of the Sixth were serving. Our  
forces occupied a strong position, as they had their left  
resting on the creek, curving around Mechanicville for  
a mile: the water, waist deep, was about eighteen or  
twenty feet in width, with steep banks. It was impass-  
able for artillery, except on bridges. The right rested  
on a dense wood, beyond the upper road to Mechanic-  
ville. The passage of the creek was very difficult for  
any troops, and impracticable for artillery, except over  
the bridges at the roads crossing at Ellison's Mills, near  
the left, and that near the right, called the upper road.  
Earthworks were thrown up on the right, under Rey-  
nolds; and it was well that they were, for the main at-  
tack of the enemy was made in that direction. The  
rebels advanced in line of battle about 4 o'clock in the  
afternoon; pushed forward rapidly, delivering their fire  
as they came, and though passing through a murderous  
fire, reached the edge of the creek. A few succeeded  
in crossing above Reynolds, and gained a lodgment on  
the nearer shore, but they soon left, as elsewhere the  
assault was repulsed, and they retired with heavy loss.

General Ripley's (rebel) division was sent forward to  
A. P. Hill, who, thus reinforced, made a furious assault  
upon our left at Ellison's Mills, which was held by Sey-  
mour. This attack failed even more disastrously than  
that upon the right. The fighting over the entire field

was of the most stubborn character: General Robert E. Lee pressing, with all energy, every point of attack, giving his greatest attention to our right. At 9 o'clock the enemy, repulsed at all points, fell back beyond artillery range, leaving us in possession of the field. At the close of the day, General McClellan decided upon an entire change of base, from the York to the James River. The Quartermaster at West Point was directed to send supplies to the front to the last moment, and to hurry the remaining stores up the James River, burning everything which could not be got off. 1862.

On the following morning, the right of our army fell back to Gaines's Mill, the position at Beaver Dam Creek being far in advance of the main force, and having its extreme right greatly exposed. During this movement, a scattering fire of artillery and musketry was kept up until the new line was established five miles below. The troops of Porter's corps crossed the Chickahominy, burning New Bridge, the upper one on that stream, after crossing. June 27th.

"The army now held a strong position. A small unnamed stream, curving sickle-wise, empties into the Chickahominy, the banks in some places fringed with swamps, and in others rising abruptly, the bed of the stream forming a ravine. On the eastern side the land rises in a gradual slope, crossed by gullies, and spreads into a flat table land above." Hasty preparations had been made for defence. To General Fitz John Porter, with the Fifth Corps, and all disposable reinforcements, was assigned the task of keeping the enemy in check while other movements were being executed. The line

1862. of battle formed an arc of a circle, on the interior edge  
June 27th. of the dense woods bounding the extensive plain of cleared land, stretching some twelve or fifteen hundred yards back of the river. "Butterfield had the extreme left of this line, extending to the swamps of the Chickahominy; next came Martindale, both of Morell's division; then Griffin's division; then Sykes, with his regulars; all of these of Porter's corps, formed the first line." "Behind this was McCall's division, Meade then commanding a brigade on the extreme left; next Reynolds; then Seymour,—who, a few hours before, had crushed Ripley and Pender at Beaver Dam Creek,—as reserve behind the second line. Stoneman, with his cavalry, were miles away to the north, under orders to retreat to the White House, and from thence carry off all the stores possible, and rejoin the army as best he could, somewhere on the James."

General P. St. George Cook commanded the cavalry engaged on this day, which was placed under cover of a hill in the rear of the position, and was composed of the 4th Pennsylvania Cavalry, 5th United States, two squadrons of the 1st United States, and three squadrons of the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry.

"The troops were all in position by noon, with the artillery on the commanding ground, and in the intervals between the divisions and the brigades. Besides the ordinary division batteries, there was from the Artillery Reserve, Tidball's horse battery, posted on the right of Sykes's division, and Robinson on the extreme left of the line in the valley of the Chickahominy." Shortly after noon, the enemy was discovered approaching in



force, and it soon became evident that the entire position 1862.  
was to be attacked. His skirmishers advanced rapidly, June 27th.  
and soon the firing became heavy along the whole front.  
“Longstreet was held back, because it was thought by  
Lee that Jackson’s approach on the left, which was  
every moment expected, would cause the extension of  
the Union lines in that direction. Hill’s brigade dashed  
across the plain, floundered through the swamp, and  
pressed up the opposite slope in the face of a fierce fire  
of artillery and musketry. Some brigades advanced close  
to the infantry lines: a few regiments even met them,  
but they were soon forced back. For two hours the  
battle raged with equal obstinacy on either side.” “The  
Union troops gained ground, and from being the assailed  
became the assailants. Hill was defeated, crushed, and  
almost routed. Some of his regiments threw themselves  
flat upon the ground to escape the withering fire, while  
others rushed from the field in disorder.” “Lee, find-  
ing Hill sorely worsted, ordered Longstreet to make a  
feigned attack upon the left, hoping to divert a part of  
the Union force to that direction, and thus relieve Hill.  
Longstreet attacked, but found the force opposing him  
very strong, and that he must make a real attack with  
his whole force. Jackson now joined him; and D. H.  
Hill, also, in advance on the extreme right, Ewell and  
Whiting on the left, and Lawton a little to the rear.  
The line was now complete, and a general advance  
along its whole extent ordered. General Porter was  
reinforced by Slocum’s division of Franklin’s corps,  
which was hurried across the Chickahominy, and arrived  
upon the field just as the general rebel advance was

1862. made, at half-past 4 o'clock. The attack was made  
June 27th. with great vigor, and the battle raged with terrible fury  
and changing fortune until dark. Our line was pressed  
along its whole length by a force of almost two to one.  
The crowning attack was made half an hour before sun-  
set, and was so irresistible, that the Union lines gave  
way almost simultaneously on the right, centre, and  
left. Where it first broke no one can say." All were  
forced back toward the river. The main part of every  
division fell back in order, but fragments were flying  
away on all routes to the river. "It was not a rout,  
though fast threatening to become one. All, soldiers  
and fugitives, were thronging toward the bridges. All  
at once a great shout rent the murky air, and French's  
and Meagher's brigades,—Meagher, it is said, leading in  
his shirt sleeves,—dashed up the bluff, driving through  
the stragglers, and advanced to what was now the front.  
Their presence gave heart to the fugitives, who rallied  
behind them, and marched up the hill. The rebels  
paused in their pursuit, and after delivering a few ineffec-  
tual volleys withdrew, as night set in, and the battle was  
over. An hour earlier, and these two brigades would  
have turned the wavering scale and won a victory."

Three squadrons of our regiment were present in this  
engagement: the first, under Captain John H. Gardi-  
ner; the second, under Captain Henry C. Whelan; the  
third, under Captain J. Henry Haseltine—all under  
command of Colonel Rush. The regiment was drawn  
up in column of squadrons at half distances on the left  
of our line of battle, and near the Chickahominy, sup-  
porting artillery. We were under heavy artillery fire



all the afternoon, the men being dismounted, and standing to horse. About 5 o'clock, it became evident that we were being driven back. The roar of artillery almost ceased, and increased volleys of musketry told of the arrival upon the field of heavy reinforcements to the enemy. Now the fighting was bitter and terrific. From a rebel account of this charge I make the following extract: 1862. June 27th.

“Worked up to madness, Wilcox, Featherstone, and Pryor, dashed forward at a run, and drive the enemy with irresistible fury. On our left emerge Hood’s Texan brigade, then Whiting and Pender. Wheeling their artillery from the front, the Federals turn part of it to break the attack on the left and save their retreat. The very earth shakes at the roar, while onward press our troops, with bullet and bayonet, opening their way. It is true one or two regiments became confused in passing over the deep ditch, abattis, and timber earthwork, but those who went to the rear were mostly wounded men.”

The stream of wounded men, from our front lines, greatly increased, came rushing past us to the rear; many stragglers, overcome with long resistance, or sick at heart through constant exposure, hastened in the same direction. Wounded and demoralized artillerymen, mounted on their battery horses, with cut traces, were flying in a disorganized and incongruous mass from the dreadful carnival of death. Though under fire from artillery, we remained idle until about 6 o'clock, when the bugles sounded “attention,” the command was

1862.  
June 27th. mounted, each man settled himself firmly in his saddle, and with lance at rest awaited orders. The long gray line of rebels is seen advancing over the crest of the hill in our immediate front. The 1st and 5th United States Cavalry, were ordered to charge the approaching foe, which they did in fine style, coming to close encounter, and losing heavily. They are soon driven back by superior numbers, and the long gray line comes on with the fierce yell of victory. They bear down upon our position, and we are within range of their musketry, when Captain Robinson, commanding a battery of the 3d United States Artillery, limbers up his pieces, and is moving off his guns to save them from capture. At this moment an aid from General Cook's staff, Lieutenant Wesley Merritt, 2d United States Cavalry, dashed up, and asked him to unlimber and give them another shot, to check their advance, if possible.

"Who will support me, Lieutenant?" asked the gallant captain.

"The Lancers, sir," was the reply.

"Very well: if *they* will stand by me, here goes."

In a minute the six pieces are in position, and are hurling fearful volleys of grape and canister into the advancing lines. They are checked by this unlooked for storm of death. The regiment is moved to the right of the guns with lance poised, awaiting the "charge," if necessary. The guns are hastily limbered up, and go dashing to the rear, when the rebels give us their undivided attention. Their yells are more fierce than ever, while a perfect storm of bullets warn us to retire. There is no hurry or confusion in the movements of the regi-

ment. The lines are perfectly dressed as we move up 1862. under the cover of the fire of our own guns, which, June 27th. having again taken position, are offering still further resistance to the forward march of the foe. We pass to the right of the battery, and are again faced to what is now the rear. Thus the fight rages: our weapon being unfitted for any service but the charge, we were held only to resist attacks from the enemy, and though severely exposed, had not the satisfaction of returning his fire.

General Cook remarked, at the close of the day, that "from the first opening of the fight until its close, after 8 o'clock, the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry behaved like veterans."

We bivouacked that night on the battle-field. Most of the men were wearied and exhausted by hard fighting and intense excitement for two days; many being entirely without food, threw themselves at their horses' feet, and sank to sleep. Near 2 o'clock at night, orders came to form column without noise. It was with great difficulty the men could be aroused from their deep sleep. Near daylight we crossed the Chickahominy, and assisted in destroying the bridge over which we had passed to safety.

A writer on the war, speaks of a charge made by our regiment in the battle of Gaines's Mill, thus:

"Rush's regiment of Lancers did good service, not only in the fight of Friday, but in the subsequent occurrences of Savage's Station and White Oak Swamp. In the battle of Gaines's Mill, they charged, a little to the

1862. fouth of the old mill, upon an Alabama brigade, and  
June 27th. handled the lance with terrible effect. The scene witnessed when this fine regiment charged, may well be historical: their long lances poised, their red pennons streaming, and the riders, like so many avengers, bending forward to the charge."

This statement will be confirmed by many who saw the regiment on that day. Though not entirely correct, arises from the fact that a force of cavalry, made up of detachments from several regiments, did charge upon the foe with great success. Our regiment was called upon to furnish its proportion, and there were not more than ten or twelve lances in the force; but many supposed, from seeing this detail charging with about the force of cavalry forming a reduced regiment, that the charge was to be credited to the Lancers.

June 28th. Saturday, June 28th. Captain Whelan's squadron, composed of Company "C," his own, and Company "H," under Captain B. Lockwood, reported to General Kearney, for headquarters duty.

The right wing of our army, after crossing the Chickahominy on Friday night, at the Grapevine Bridge, fell back down the Williamsburg road toward White Oak Swamp. The left wing was attacked by Toombs, a mile east of the New Bridge Road; other troops joined him, and a vigorous attack was made upon our hastily constructed works. The attack was ably resisted, and the enemy retired, and shortly after were granted a flag of truce, to remove their dead and wounded.

At noon Keyes, who lay nearest to, crossed the White

Oak Creek, and took position on its opposite bank to cover the passage of other troops and trains. Franklin and Porter followed from the rear by the same route, and crossed on the morning of the 29th. A rebel writer says: 1862.

“At this time high hopes were entertained of speedily destroying or capturing McClellan’s army. . . . At the time of Friday’s battle, he had been compelled to leave his strongholds on the north of the Chickahominy, and abandon the Fredericksburg and Central Railroads, and had been pressed to a position where he had been cut off from the principal avenues of supply and escape. The disposition of our forces was such as to cut off all communication between McClellan and the White House, on the Pamunkey River, and it was thought he would be unable to extricate his army from its perilous condition; and in the situation of affairs on Saturday night, his escape was thought to be impossible.”

During Sunday, the 29th, the various corps took position near Savage’s Station. About half past 5 o’clock, P.M., the rebel advance struck our lines in front of General Sumner’s corps, opening sharply with artillery supported by infantry. The action continued for about two hours with great severity, and night closed upon the scene, neither party having gained any perceptible advantage. Sumner’s stand had effected its object in delaying the enemy; and before midnight, his force was on its way to White Oak Swamp, leaving behind him twenty-five hundred sick and wounded, with attendants, June 29th.

1862. in the hospital at Savage's Station, who, with all our slain heroes, fell into the hands of the enemy the following morning.

During the night all our troops fell back, and crossed White Oak Swamp, and by 5 o'clock on the morning  
June 30th. of the 30th, General French, with the rear guard, crossed the bridge over the creek and destroyed it.

McClellan's whole force was now stretched in a line ten miles long, from the Swamps to Malvern Hill and the James River. Lee's plan of battle, on this day, was to attack in column upon one point on this long line, break through it in the centre, hurl the left back upon Jackson, operating on that flank, and attack the right in flank and rear. His plan failed, through inability to bring his force together in time to have unity of action; and instead of the attack being made by his whole force, the action on his side was confined to Longstreet and A. P. Hill's commands, of about eighteen thousand men; and in place of a grand and decisive battle, there occurred a series of combats, in which brigades only were engaged on either side, without harmonious and united action of any large force of the enemy. The battle raged with almost equal fury along the whole line, at different times.

This battle is known under the title of "Frazier's Farm," "Charles City Cross-Roads," "Glendale," or "White Oak Swamp," as all these points were touched by our lines, and were the scenes of desperate contest. White Oak Creek runs through a belt of swampy timber, and is not more than six feet deep. It had been made passable by hastily constructed "corduroy" bridges.



General Hancock's force was, at this point, on the right 1862.  
of our line, where the fighting was first brought on. June 30th  
The enemy appeared from White Oak Swamp, and  
directly opened from some twenty batteries. They made  
desperate efforts to cross the creek, but were repulsed by  
General Smith, and kept in check until the force on  
their left made their strong attack at Charles City Cross-  
Roads, some four miles to the left, and about two miles  
from the James River.

General McCall was ordered to take position on the  
left of the Newmarket, or Long Bridge Road, near its  
crossing with the Charles City Road, in front of the  
Quaker Road, leading to Malvern Hill and Turkey  
Bridge, to protect the passage of our immense supply  
trains, now rapidly pressing towards the James River.  
On the right of McCall's division of Pennsylvania Re-  
serves, was stationed Kearney's division, and on the left,  
Sumner's; still further to the left, and slightly advanced,  
was General Hooker.

About half past 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the cavalry  
and infantry pickets of the "Reserves" were driven in;  
and upon this division, weakened by the two battles in  
which it had been engaged, the first onset fell. Soon  
after the enemy opened a heavy fire of shell upon our  
centre, under cover of which they sent forward a force  
to feel our lines, and soon after a furious attack was  
made by infantry; it was gallantly met and resisted, and  
the enemy driven back with great slaughter. The Re-  
serves were now ordered forward; they advanced under  
a severe fire of round shot and shell, to near Nelson's  
House, when they were ordered to lie down, under a

1862. flight elevation of the ground, where they awaited rein-  
June 30th. forcements. The battle now raged along the whole line with terrific fury. The rebel lines being greatly strengthened, were again pushed forward, and when within a few yards of us, General Seymour shouted out, "Now, boys, up and at them!" The men leaped to their feet, and delivered one volley of well-directed musketry, which staggered the enemy, when they rushed upon them with fixed bayonets. A desperate hand to hand struggle followed. The two hostile flags were surging over the mingled mass of men, only a few feet from each other. The struggle was short, but desperate. The enemy, in overwhelming numbers, pressed in on every side, compelling our retreat. Over the whole plain the battle raged with destructive violence until after dark.

The rebel General A. P. Hill gives the following account, in his official report, of the condition of affairs when darkness closed the scene:

"About dark, the enemy were pressing us hard along our whole line, and my last reserve, General J. R. Anderson, was directed to advance cautiously. Heavy reinforcements to the enemy were brought up at this time, and it seemed that a tremendous effort was being made to turn the fortunes of the battle. The volume of fire that, approaching, rolled along the line, was terrific. Seeing some troops of Wilcox's brigade, who had rallied, they were rapidly reformed, and being directed to cheer long and loudly, moved again to the fight. This seemed to end the contest, for in less than five minutes all firing ceased, and the enemy retired."



The battle of the 30th had scarcely closed, when our forces took up the retreat to Malvern Hill. 1862.  
June 30th.

On the 29th, Captain Milligan's company, "F," was ordered to report for duty to General Sumner, and was with him in the fight of that day, and the succeeding day, at White Oak Swamp. They were exposed to very heavy fire from 3½ o'clock in the afternoon until 9 in the evening. During the night, the company acted as rear guard for General Sumner's division. A day or two after this, they escorted the heavy siege artillery from Malvern Hill to Harrison's Landing, where they remained encamped and on duty for six weeks.

## CHAPTER SIXTH.

*Malvern Hill—Reports of McClellan and Lee—Severe Fighting—July Fourth—Congratulatory Address from the General Commanding—Capture of Hospitals—Experience in Rebel Prisons—Harrison's Landing—Night Shelling—Adieu to the James.*

1862. **S**OON after daylight on the 1st of July, the last regi-  
July 1st. ment was in position at Malvern Hill, awaiting the developments of the day, and ready to meet the enemy if again attacked. The position was admirably chosen for a defensive battle.

Malvern Hill is an elevated plateau, about a mile and a half by three-fourths of a mile in area, mostly clear of wood, and with several converging roads crossing it. It slopes gently toward the north and east, down to the verge of a thick forest; westward it falls more abruptly into a ravine, which extends to the James River.

On the crest of the hill seven heavy siege guns had been placed in position, and the reserve artillery was so posted, that a concentrated fire of sixty guns could be brought to bear upon any point in front, or on the left, the direction from which the enemy must advance to the attack. Here the main force was massed. The left of the line was held by the Fifth Corps, General

Porter, consisting of the divisions of Sykes and Morell, 1862.  
and Warren's, Buchanan's, Chapman's, Griffin's, Mar- July 1st.  
tindale's, and Butterfield's brigades. Heintzelman's  
corps was on the right of Porter; Couch's division came  
next, then Kearney and Hooker; next Keyes, Sumner,  
and Franklin's corps, with Sedgwick and Richardson.  
Next came Smith and Slocum, then the remainder of  
Keyes's corps, extended by a backward curve nearly to  
the river. Commodore Rodgers, commanding the flo-  
tilla on the James River, placed his gunboats so as to  
protect our left, and to command the approaches from  
Richmond. There was posted upon different parts of  
the field, and in some places tier above tier, about two  
hundred and fifty pieces of artillery.

About 10 o'clock A.M., the enemy emerged from the  
woods on the opposite side of the plain, and our position  
was diligently reconnoitred under fire from our guns.

"The Yankees," says the rebel General Hill, "were  
found to be strongly posted on a commanding hill, all  
the approaches to which could be swept with his artil-  
lery, and were guarded by swarms of infantry, securely  
sheltered by fences, ditches, and ravines. Tier after  
tier of batteries were grimly visible, rising in the form of  
an amphitheatre. We could only reach the first line  
by traversing an open space of from three to four hun-  
dred yards, exposed to a murderous fire of grape and  
canister from the artillery, and musketry from the in-  
fantry. If that was carried, another and another still  
more difficult remained in rear. An examination satis-  
fied me that an attack would be hazardous."

An ominous stillness prevailed, indicating the ma-

1862. July 1st. moving and placing in position of troops. About 3 o'clock, Lee ordered the artillery attack, which he hoped would break the Union lines. "But instead of one or two hundred pieces, only a single battery opened, and that was knocked to pieces in a few minutes." "Grimes's battery was thrown into hopeless disorder by the killing of three of its horses, and the wounding of several others, in the act of taking its ground, and never got into position again during the day; whereupon the Purcell battery, Captain Pegram, was ordered to replace it."

*McClellan's Official Report.*—"At 6 o'clock the enemy suddenly opened upon Couch and Porter, with the whole strength of his artillery, and began at once to push forward his columns of attack to carry the hill. Brigade after brigade, formed under cover of the woods, started at a run to cross the open space and charge our batteries, but the heavy fire of our guns, with the cool and steady volleys of our infantry, in every case sent them reeling back to shelter."

*Rebel Account.*—"The fire was now appalling, and to add to the horrors of the scene, the gunboats of the enemy in the river began to throw the most tremendous projectiles into the field." . . . "A third column in the centre moved upon the Yankee guns. The dark mists soon disappeared in the cloud which enveloped all objects, and though it lost strength and solidity at every step, it still gained the slope where stood the enemy's batteries, but only to be driven back as had been their comrades before them."

Until dark, the enemy persisted in his efforts to take the positions so tenaciously held, but all his attempts were foiled, and with heavy loss. Long after sunset, and even until 9 o'clock at night, the artillery fire continued from both sides. With lighted fuse, the course of the shells could be marked as they sped, meteor-like, through the heavens, and, as a pyrotechnical display, would have been regarded as very grand; but these were swift-winged messengers of death, carrying destruction to friends and foes. 1862. July 1st.

During the day, our troops had but little occasion to go beyond their strong position. It was easy to mow down the enemy with artillery and musket-ball as they advanced. The rebels were repulsed fearfully; and had McClellan followed up his success, it would have been disastrous to the foe.

The regiment, during these engagements, was constantly exposed: serving by detachments in all parts of the field,—some with Sumner, one squadron with Kearney, others with Porter, Keyes, and McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves.

At Malvern Hill, the day after the battle, both armies had pickets stationed upon the field, and the enemy were permitted to remove their wounded, but they fired upon our men when they approached for the same purpose. The position now occupied by our army, was a line of heights some three miles long, and about two miles from the James, both flanks resting upon the river. A morass extended between the heights and the river, from our centre to the right. At Harrison's Landing, and on these heights, were collected the army stores, shipping, &c.

1862. The anniversary of our Nation's Birthday occurred a July 4th. day or two after our arrival at Harrison's Landing, and was duly celebrated by parades, display of flags, firing salutes, &c., &c.

On dress parade, the following address was read to each regiment of the army, and caused great rejoicing:

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
CAMP NEAR HARRISON'S LANDING, July 4th, 1862.

"SOLDIERS OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC:

"Your achievements of the last ten days have illustrated the valor and endurance of the American soldier. Attacked by superior forces, and without hope of reinforcements, you have succeeded in changing your base of operations by a flank movement, always regarded as the most hazardous of military expedients. You have saved all your material, all your trains, and all your guns, except a few lost in battle, taking in return guns and colors from the enemy. Upon your march, you have been assailed day after day with desperate fury, by men of the same race and nation, skilfully massed and led. Under every disadvantage of number, and necessarily of position, also, you have, in every conflict, beaten back your foes with enormous slaughter. Your conduct ranks you among the celebrated armies of history. No one will now question that each of you may always with pride say, 'I BELONG TO THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.' You have reached the new base complete in organization, and unimpaired in spirit. The enemy may, at any moment, attack you. We are prepared to meet them. I have personally established your lines. Let them come, and we will convert their repulse into a final defeat. Your Government is strengthening you with the resources of a great people. On this, our Nation's Birthday, we declare to our foes, who are rebels against the best interests of mankind, that this army shall enter the capital of the so-called Confederacy, that our National Constitution shall prevail, and that the Union, which can alone insure internal peace and external security to each State, 'must and shall be preserved,' cost what it may in time, treasure, and blood.

"GEORGE B. McCLELLAN."

During the seven days' fight, Companies "C" and "H" were on duty with General Kearney, and received



great praise from him for the difficult and arduous duties performed. They formed his rear guard, covering his retreat from White Oak Swamp to Malvern Hill. 1862. July.

x From the diary of private Thomas L. J. Ruffell, of Company "A," who fell into the hands of the enemy when our hospital was captured near Cold Harbor, I make the following extracts:

"Rumors were circulated at the hospital on the morning of the 27th of June, that our army was falling back, and that the rebels were following closely. All patients that were able to leave the hospital were sent away. About 10 o'clock in the morning, we were startled by a fierce yell of what proved to be rebel cavalry, charging upon the hospital. They made a vast deal of noise around the house, when Dr. Ellis went out and told them no resistance could be made, as the house contained nothing but sick and wounded men. They then gained courage and came into the house, each man with his revolver in his hand. After finding nothing to oppose them, they commenced a search for whisky, and found some that had been stored in the cellar. Several bottles of wine were buried in the garden, which were not discovered by them. While this search was going on in the house, a party outside assaulted the cook-house, carrying off all the rations that had been drawn the day previous for the hospital, not leaving a single article of food of any kind. They took even the meat that was boiling for our dinners, carrying it off in a half-cooked condition. Soon the main body of the cavalry came up, under the command of General Stuart, who ordered



1862. us to be paroled, and left a guard on the hospital, when  
June. in a few minutes they passed on. In a short time the  
infantry of General Jackson's corps began to pass; they  
were very dirty, ragged, and weary. Some of them say  
they have been marching constantly for a week. They  
seemed very much worn out, and were scrutinized with  
wondering eyes by our prison-bound company. The  
rebel surgeons took the hospital by storm, taking away  
all the medicines they could possibly carry. There  
seemed to be a special demand for quinine, and Dr.  
Ellis had great trouble in retaining a single bottle for  
his own sick. About the middle of the afternoon, the  
roar of artillery and musketry commenced in the direc-  
tion of Gaines's Mill, and towards dark, the rebel  
wounded were borne to the rear in great numbers, and  
continued to pour in all night. We remained here until  
the 15th of July. In the evening a train of empty  
wagons came up for the purpose of taking us to Rich-  
mond. We were soon ready, and moved off, leaving  
Dr. Ellis behind, with a few nurses, to attend to some  
of our men that could not bear moving. We had a  
beautiful night for a trip, but as our wagons were with-  
out springs, and the roads exceedingly rough, we found  
it very fatiguing for the sick, and painful to the wounded.  
We arrived in Richmond about 1 o'clock on the morn-  
ing of the 16th. We were halted in front of an old  
tobacco warehouse, designated as Prison No. 4, where  
we were called in one by one, our names, regiments,  
place of capture, &c., recorded, and after being care-  
fully searched, and duly robbed, were passed up stairs  
into an exceedingly dirty room, very confined and dis-

gusting, and at night had barely room for the men to lie down, by being packed close against each other. In a day or two, all who were able to walk were ordered to prepare to go to Belle Island. They made up a party, and started off with them; the rest of us were taken down stairs into a back room a little cleaner than the one above. This contained a double row of tobacco presses. A door at one end led into a courtyard, which led to another factory. The room was lighted through a row of windows opening upon this yard, but the glass was so obscured by dirt, cobwebs, &c., that but little light gained admission. About two hundred men were confined in this room, all sick or wounded. We were fed upon what purported to be beef tea, but very little stronger than water, and without salt, accompanied with a very small piece of bread, being barely enough to sustain life.

1862.  
June.

"A large number of wounded arrived during the night of the 17th, and the sight presented in the morning was most painful. In the yard was a hydrant, surrounded by a large tub, around which were collected a great crowd of men, with every description of wounds, calling upon and assisting each other to wash and dress their wounds. No doctors visited them or us, and nothing was administered to alleviate their sufferings. Many must die from sheer neglect of their wounds. Rebel citizens are allowed to visit the prison, and this morning they stood by, with hands in their pockets, gaping on these poor fellows suffering so greatly, and with perfect unconcern and indifference. Thus are we in their power, and cannot help ourselves.

"A young man, about twenty years of age, was led

1862. out into the yard this morning, at his request, being very  
July. weak. He was assisted about the crowded yard by his companions, and at length seated himself upon the ground, starved, sick, dispirited, and exhausted, from want of nourishment. After being seated on the ground a little while, his head fell upon his breast, and some thought he slept, and coming to arouse him, found he 'slept the sleep that knows no waking.' He had died there, surrounded by suffering fellow-men, with no physician to administer anything for his relief, and no friend or mother's hand to bring him aught to revive or nourish him, and no loving acts or words to make his death easy. His name or regiment could not be ascertained."

The men of our regiment remained here until the 24th of July, when those who were then able to walk were exchanged.

The squadrons under Lieutenant-Colonel C. Ross Smith, that had accompanied General Stoneman, were encamped at Yorktown the early part of July. About the 4th of the month, an alarm was created by some wild rumors brought to General Emory, and he hurried the little force there under his command down to Forts Monroe, where they remained until the 10th, when these squadrons were ordered to rejoin the regiment. Taking transports in the morning, they arrived at Harrison's Landing, and reported to the regiment about 8 o'clock in the evening.

At Harrison's Landing, the regiment was encamped about two hundred yards from the river, on the high bluff which rises a little back from the stream, and on a

1862.

bare level plain. We were compelled to drink the foul water of the James River, improved a little by being filtered, by the men who would take the trouble, through the river sand. The heat was intense, and rendered less endurable to the men, from the fact that their shelters were made of black water-proof cloth. We were annoyed by swarms of stinging flies, and almost perpetual clouds of dust and sand. With these annoying circumstances attending our stay at the Landing, it is referred to with any other than pleasing recollections. The "Chickahominy Fever," as it has ever since been called, made sad work with us. Notwithstanding all our discomfort, fever, and dysentery, but few deaths occurred in the regiment, owing to the untiring efforts of the surgeons, who were unceasing in their attentions, and called to their assistance all the aid to be derived from the "Sanitary" and "Christian Commissions." These active benevolent organizations furnished many comforts and delicacies for the sick; and it affords us pleasure to bear testimony to the faithfulness of the agents at the front, and to speak with unlimited praise of the spirit inspiring the people throughout our entire land, who so heartily engaged in this great work.

While encamped at the Landing, the regiment furnished five detachments daily for guide and scout duty; with this exception, our stay here was devoid of all service, and the monotony of camp life in midsummer uninterrupted.

About the 15th of the month, General Birney took a July 15th. squadron of "Lancers" on a reconnoissance and foraging expedition. They returned at night with about thirty

1862. milch-cows, which were distributed among the several hospitals, and their milk furnished the patients.

July 31st. On the night of the 31st of July, about half-past 1 o'clock, our encampment was subjected to a terrible fire of shell and solid shot from a rebel battery on the south bank of the river, having been brought there under cover of the darkness of the night. A field battery, on this occasion, sent its missiles on their fiery path just over our camp; and though very many burst over us, and a great many fragments of shell were afterward picked up in the camp, we lost but one man killed. He was found lying dead in a clear space in the camp, without the slightest apparent wound or mark upon his person. A spent round shot lay near him.

Although the night was very dark, the position of the enemy and their guns could be discerned; and at every discharge from each piece, the men could be seen standing by it in their regular positions. Some of our best gunners soon sighted their finest pieces, and the midnight compliment of the rebels was returned "in kind." In about thirty minutes our guns silenced their fire, and the next morning a force of the Pennsylvania Reserves crossed the river and destroyed the "Coles House," which had been a rendezvous for the enemy. They found three of the enemy's dead, a shattered caisson, and a battle flag. The immense shipping in the river received no harm, though much effort was apparently made to fire the vessels.

August 2d. About the 2d of August, a reconnoissance in force was made by General Hooker, commanding his division, and General Pleasanton, with part of the cavalry. They

1862.  
August.

passed out towards Malvern Hill, drove the enemy's pickets back several miles, and on the 5th, were joined by General Sedgwick's division, when they passed beyond Malvern Hill, driving the enemy back towards Richmond. The enemy opposed our advance with infantry and artillery in about equal numbers, and it was thought the larger part of the rebel army had passed south of the James River. Colonel Averill pushed out as far as Savage's Station, and near White Oak Bridge his advance was checked by the 18th Virginia cavalry. After strong resistance on the part of the enemy, he drove them, and captured twenty-eight mounted men, whom he brought in as prisoners, leaving many killed and wounded on the field. This force returned in a few days. It was supposed that a general advance was contemplated by General McClellan at this time, and that he only changed his plans through messages received from the War Department, ordering the speedy abandonment of the Peninsula, and the James River, as a base of operations. Acquia Creek was selected as the base of offensive operations, and great activity at once prevailed in camp, hospitals, and transports. The sick were hurried away in hospital boats, and the grand army was soon on the march for Fort Mifflin, Yorktown, and other points, from which to take transports for their new field. The gunboats were on the river at proper distances to cover the march of the army. A portion of our regiment formed part of the rear guard of the army, and were the last to leave the Landing. It was melancholy enough to see the change which, in a day, had come over the scene, though we were heartily glad



1862. to get away from the place. On the 13th, the enemy, anticipating an advance of our forces on Richmond, burnt the wharves at City Point.

On the 14th, Porter's corps marched by way of Charles City Court-house to Barrett's Ferry, near the mouth of the Chickahominy, where a splendid pontoon bridge, of nearly a third of a mile in length, had been constructed across the river by the engineer brigade. This "*long bridge* of the Chickahominy" was protected by two gunboats, the Delaware and the Yankee, lying in the James River. Here the most of the army bivouacked during the night. Other divisions, including McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves, did not arrive at this point until near noon of the 15th. On the morning of the 18th, the rear guard crossed the river, and on the 20th, the entire army was lying near Yorktown, Fortres Monroe, and Newport News.

On the 8th, one squadron was ordered to General Franklin, for provost and escort duty, and made the march to Fortres Monroe with his command, leaving Harrison's Landing August 16th.

Aug. 11th. "C" and "H" companies, being on duty at the headquarters of Major General Fitz John Porter, marched with the Fifth Corps from the Landing on the 11th, and arrived at Newport News on the 18th. This squadron was embarked on transports, to accompany that corps to the assistance, or *non-assistance*, of General Pope, then resisting the rebel advance at Cedar Mountain. When about to sail, orders were received to rejoin the regiment; they were immediately disembarked, and found the headquarters of the command at Hamp-



ton, Virginia, and in a few days accompanied the regiment to Washington. 1862.

On the 26th, Company "F," under command of Captain Milligan, was attached to General Heintzelman's corps as headquarters guard, marched with that corps to Fortres Monroe on the 1st of September, and on the 2d embarked for Washington, where they arrived on the 9th, and soon after rejoined the regiment.

The headquarters of the regiment, with all the companies then undetached, took transports on the 3d of September for Washington. The passage up the bay was very dangerous, on account of the crowded condition of the vessels, and the prevalence of a very severe storm. The forward deck of the steamer conveying companies "C" and "H," was almost entirely destroyed by the violence of the waves and storm breaking upon it. The regiment rendezvoused at Giesboro' Point, and on the 6th, encamped out Seventh Street, Washington. Sept. 3d.

Captain Whelan's squadron landed at Alexandria, was ordered and marched to Falls Church, where they had a skirmish with the enemy, and was soon after ordered to the regiment on Seventh Street, Washington.

On the 13th of August, First Lieutenant G. Irvine Whitehead was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-General Keyes, commanding the Fourth corps. He remained on that duty until he was commissioned by the President Judge Advocate of that corps, with the rank of Major, from March 17th, 1863. This position he resigned near the close of the year, and returned to his regiment, and in a very short time was again called to detached duty, and was appointed an Acting Assistant In-

1862. Inspector General, on General Pleasanton's staff of the  
September. Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, which position he retained until failing health compelled him to resign, July 26th, 1864.

While these events were transpiring with us, General Pope, with the "Army of Virginia," had been heavily engaged with the enemy at "Cedar," or "Slaughter Mountain," where his force, led by General Banks, advanced on the enemy on the afternoon of the 9th of August. Both sides suffered severely, our loss being estimated at one thousand eight hundred in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Before daylight next morning, Jackson withdrew his rebel force, and a grand flank movement was attempted by the enemy, an effort being made to gain the heights of Centreville, in the rear of General Pope. On the 26th, the Union army marched from Warrenton towards Washington, in three columns. The enemy was met and fought on the 27th, by General Hooker, at Kettle Run, and by McDowell, who drove Longstreet's corps, through Thoroughfare Gap, back over the mountains. Fighting ensued on the 29th and 30th, on the old Bull Run battle-field. On the 30th, one of the heaviest engagements of the war occurred; but as one squadron only of our regiment was within range of its influence, and no casualties occurred to the regiment, we leave others to record its misfortunes, and tell of "Pope's defeat."

## CHAPTER SEVENTH.

*Through Washington—Into Maryland—Frederick—South Mountain—Antietam—The Great Battle of the Fall of 1862—Ordered to Frederick, Maryland.*

THE army fell back through Fairfax Court-house, 1862. and by evening of the 2d, were all within the de-September. fences of Washington, south of the Potomac, and beyond Alexandria, except three corps on the Vienna and Chain Bridge Roads. Herculean efforts were put forth by all departments for the immediate reorganization and refitting of the army. Though much confusion existed, still the work went on wonderfully night and day. Washington City was never in such a whirl of excitement. The wounded came pouring in from the front with their stories of the battle-field, and their wounds still undressed. Ambulances, carriages, and vehicles of every description, were rushing in all directions: visitors by thousands ready to pay any price to get to the front, all anxiously inquiring for news from the army. Long lines of lumbering wagons, carrying quartermaster's and commissary stores to the needy men; the constant roll of drums and music of bands, leading marching troops; the shouting of newsboys; the spreading of rumors, however vague and unreliable; these, with the uncertainty

1862. of the movements of the enemy, all combined to keep  
September. the city in perfect excitement, and make confusion worse confounded. The scenes on the streets, and at the hotels and depots, were beyond all description. From earliest dawn until midnight, the whole population seemed poured into the streets, while every train from the North sent its stream of humanity into this boiling sea of excitement, and increased the commotion. Thousands of visitors passed out to the battle-fields a few days since, and when there, their carriages were seized and filled with wounded men, and started back to Washington, the curiosity seekers and more worthy visitors of these scenes compelled to walk the twenty-one miles back to the city.

But in a few days the army was again in motion. About the 5th, it was ascertained that the enemy intended crossing the Upper Potomac into Maryland, and were moving towards Leesboro and Harper's Ferry. On the 6th, portions of the Army of the Potomac were on the march again, all under the direction of their favorite leader of the Peninsula. The several corps and divisions marched through the city, and were enthusiastically cheered by the vast crowds of people who, by thousands, had flocked there in the last few days. The troops moved out steadily and proudly, though with decimated ranks.

Many friends from the North entirely failed to recognize intimate acquaintances and neighbors, who had passed through the long campaigns and hard battle-fields, under the broiling sun of Virginia. Their faces were bronzed, and their clothes soiled and dusty, but they

were proud of their military connections, and were not 1862.  
ashamed of clothes soiled in such noble service. The September.  
army moved through Maryland in five columns, between  
the Potomac River and the Baltimore and Ohio Rail-  
road, covering both Washington and Baltimore, and  
converging near Frederick, Maryland. During the  
march, the work of reorganization continued rapidly,  
and the troops were in excellent spirits, having great  
confidence in their leaders, and anxious to meet the in-  
vading foe. The advance of our army entered Fred-  
erick from the south, as the rear guard of the enemy  
were leaving from the west and north. As soon as our  
column was recognized, flags were displayed in great  
numbers, ladies crowded the windows, and waved their  
handkerchiefs, while the men came out into the streets,  
and, with great shouting and rejoicing, we were wel-  
comed to the city. The citizens were thoroughly dis-  
gusted with rebel rule and plunder, though the soldiers  
were restrained from depredations by their commanders.

On the 7th of September, Major Clymer, with com-  
panies "B" and "G,"—ordered to report for duty to  
Major-General Franklin, then commanding the Sixth  
Corps,—reported to him near Rockville, Maryland.  
Company "I" was added to this detachment on the  
following day, and joined Major Clymer at Hagerstown,  
Maryland. These companies remained with General  
Franklin during the Antietam campaign, and partici-  
pated in the battles of Crampton Gap and Antietam,  
being exposed to a very heavy fire on both occasions.

On the 8th, the regiment left its encampment in  
Washington; and reported to General McClellan, and

1862. marched with the army to Frederick, over South Mountain, and participated in the engagements of this campaign.

When the regiment left Washington, Surgeon Moss remained with the sick and dismounted recruits in Camp on Seventh Street, until having passed a satisfactory examination, he was appointed Assistant Surgeon of United States Volunteers, October 4th, 1862. He resigned his position as Surgeon of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and in December, was promoted Surgeon of United States Volunteers, and assigned to duty as Assistant Curator at the "United States Army Medical Museum," in the City of Washington, and placed on a board for the examination of candidates for position as Surgeon or Assistant Surgeon of "United States Volunteers."

On the 7th, Lieutenant Charles L. Leiper was placed in command of Company "A," which he retained until the beginning of October. On the march to Antietam, Sept. 13th. when near Frederick, Maryland, on the 13th of September, he came upon a body of dismounted rebel cavalry in a wood. Although largely outnumbering his small force, he drove them in confusion, and made some prisoners. The enemy were armed with carbines, and though our men had only the lance and their pistols, by one determined charge they succeeded in dislodging the enemy, who fled in dismay.

Sept. 14th. On the 14th, we passed through Frederick, and to the west, over the Catoctin Mountains. This range separates the valley of the Monocacy from the Catoctin Valley. In our front was South Mountain, and along its slope we could see the smoke from the guns of the



enemy, and hear the boom of their artillery. We 1862.  
passed on through Middletown, and saw evidences of the September.  
enemy's hatred in the destruction of the property of  
Union citizens.

General Pleasanton, with the advanced cavalry, had been skirmishing all the morning, and the enemy had at length halted, and gone into position at Turner's Gap, in the South Mountain. Here are three roads crossing the mountains, the centre one being the great National Road, leading through Boonsboro, the one to the north, the "Old Hagerstown Road," and that to the south, the "Sharpsburg Road." General Hooker was sent up on the right, while General Burnside was to pass along the road to the south, and General Reno in the centre. The enemy were here in force, under command of General Howell Cobb. Our troops being in position, a general advance of our entire line was ordered, and, with great enthusiasm, they pressed up the heights upon the enemy's guns. The attack was met with desperate resistance, but the enemy were finally forced from their position. The Pennsylvania Reserves did good service on the extreme right. In his official report, General McClellan says:

"General Meade speaks highly of General Seymour's skill in handling his brigade on the extreme right, securing, by his manœuvres, the great object of the movement, the outflanking of the enemy."

Nearly the whole of the "Cobb Legion" (*rebel*), were captured by General Newton's brigade of Franklin's



1862. corps, with their colors, on which is inscribed, "Cobb  
September. Legion—In the name of the Lord."

The stony and steep slope of the hill was strewn with the dead. The stone walls were all held by the enemy, and in driving them from these positions, we suffered severely. Especially was this the case on the left; and the road leading over the mountain at that point was called "Burnside's Stonewall Road."

As fast as possible, the wounded were conveyed to Burkittsville, where every church and private house was gladly thrown open to receive them. The Baptist Church was hastily converted into a hospital, and nearly all the rebel wounded conveyed there, where they received the same attention that was given to our own troops.

Our regiment was exposed to the artillery fire of the enemy, though suffering no loss. We marched over the field and across the mountain early the next morning, and saw hundreds of Union and rebel dead lying together in all imaginable positions. It was a painful sight, indeed, even to those accustomed to similar scenes. We passed over the mountain by the Burnside Road, following his command. Our troops crossed the mountain on Monday and Tuesday, and went streaming down into the valley beyond after the retreating foe. They passed through Boonsboro, Keedysville, and Porters-town, on towards Sharpsburg; and having crossed the Antietam, and stationed artillery on the heights beyond, prepared to meet our advancing lines. The Union forces followed by the same roads. The Antietam Creek is exceedingly irregular in its course, and at this point its banks are

very high and abrupt. It is crossed by four stone bridges, 1862. which were covered by the rebel batteries. "The September enemy had the mass of his troops concealed behind the heights, to the west of the creek; their left and centre upon and in front of the Sharpsburg and Hagerstown Turnpike, hidden by woods and irregularities of the ground, the line extending from north to south."

The enemy's artillery was posted on every favorable point, and their supports and reserves concealed in the ravines near their line of battle. The face of the country being very rolling, their troops could manœuvre without being observed.

Burnside's men having turned to the south from the foot of the mountain, came up to the creek, forming the left of our forces in line of battle. Porter had a commanding position to his right; Sumner joined him; and on the extreme right, General Hooker's forces extended into the woods towards the road to Williamsport, on the Potomac. The line thus covered was nearly five miles in extent. The rebel lines ran nearly parallel with our own, bending backward on their left to the Potomac; their line extending from the Antietam Creek to the Potomac River, thus having their flanks and rear covered by these streams.

About daylight of the 16th, the enemy opened fire from their artillery on our forces getting into position. They were promptly answered by our guns. The firing continued for a short time, and was renewed at intervals through the entire day. Some of our batteries continued firing until after 9 o'clock at night, and occasional shots were exchanged all through the night by

1862. the advance pickets, who were within a very short distance of each other. Some of our advance declared they slept among the rebels. About 2 o'clock on the morning of the 17th, the regiment of Reserves, known as the "Bucktails," opened a brisk fire, which was continued until they exhausted their ammunition, and were relieved by the 2d Pennsylvania Reserves at daylight. Shortly after daylight, the entire corps became heavily engaged, and General Hooker then ordered up General Mansfield's corps. Thus was the battle of Antietam opened.

The contest soon became very severe, as the enemy threw in heavy reinforcements, and Generals Ricketts, Meade, Williams, Green, Crawford, and King, with their divisions, were heavily engaged.

Hooker pushed forward his line immediately, directed by General Mansfield, who fell mortally wounded while leading his men, and the command of his corps devolved upon General Williams. The 124th and 127th Pennsylvania regiments were placed on the turnpike, and extended into the woods on the right, and beyond J. Miller's house. These were new regiments, and this their first engagement, and they behaved most gallantly. The attack on our part was opened by Knapp's and Hampton's Pennsylvania, and Cochran's New York batteries. Our line advanced over an open field to a stone fence, continued by breastwork and rail fence, beyond which was a cornfield. Behind and to the right of this field of high corn, was a dense woods, in the edge of which, on the turnpike road, stood a small white Dunkard church. The tide of battle rolled and surged

over these fields. The rebels were driven from their 1862. strong position behind the stone wall, through the corn-Sept. 17th. field into the woods beyond, when our men first charged them. In the woods they rallied, and with strong reinforcements, our troops were hurled back to their first position. Our batteries opened destructively upon the advancing foe, when the Union forces again advanced, driving everything before them, until the woods were reached again, when they were driven back again in turn. Thus the tide ebbed and flowed, until the stone wall was trampled down, the fence scattered, the standing corn lay level with the ground, and hundreds of Union and rebel soldiers covered the field. Four times were our gallant men driven from the field; and it was occupied by the enemy, only to be driven back to their shelter of the woods at last, while we were left in possession of the field. About 9 o'clock, General Sedgwick's division came up to the support of these worn and exhausted heroes. After severe fighting for some time, the line became very much broken, and a heavy column of the enemy succeeded in forcing back the troops of General Green's division, and appeared in the rear of Sedgwick's left. General Howard faced the third line to the rear preparatory to a change of front, to meet the advancing column, but this line suffered severely, and gave way towards the right and rear, and was followed by the first and second lines. General Gorman's brigade, and one of General Dana's, rallied and checked the advance of the enemy. The other lines now formed on Gorman's left, and poured a destructive fire upon the foe. At this time our lines were strengthened by the arrival

1862. of Sedgwick's division, led by General Sumner. The Sept. 17th. enemy made a very desperate attempt to turn the left of this command, which was unprotected on that flank, in consequence of the confusion on the line that, for a short time, succeeded the killing of General Mansfield.

In his report before the "Committee on the Conduct of the War," General Sumner says:

"My right division faced from the severe fire of the enemy, and marched at least a third of a mile before I could stop them. They did not break, but marched off in columns from the fire. They were then halted, and placed in a position which was held. My other two divisions, under Generals French and Richardson, drove the enemy a considerable distance, and never retreated an inch."

*From General Franklin's Report.*—"We remained in Pleasant Valley until the morning of Wednesday, when, by direction of General McClellan, I marched to report to him, at the battle-field of Antietam. The advance of my command arrived there about 10 o'clock; and as the right of our army was then in a critical condition, General McClellan ordered me to report at once to General Sumner. General Smith had the advance, and one of his brigades was placed in support of some batteries on the right, which were only saved from capture by the timely arrival of this brigade. The second brigade of General Smith went to assist General French, of Sumner's division; the third brigade was placed near the Dunkard church. The enemy advanced, and were

charged by General Smith, and a severe musketry fight, 1862. of fifteen or twenty minutes, drove them back into the Sept. 17th. woods.

“While this charge was being made, General Slocum arrived upon the field. Two brigades were formed in line of battle, in front of the Dunkard church, with the intention of making an attack upon the enemy, now driven to the woods. General Sumner advised me not to make the attack, for if it failed, the right would be entirely destroyed. I informed him that I thought it a very necessary action, and would make the attack, unless he assumed the responsibility of forbidding it. He assumed the responsibility, and ordered me not to make it. My whole command remained during the remainder of the day in the position I have stated, under a severe artillery fire.”

Companies “B,” “G,” and “I,” of our regiment, were with General Franklin on this part of the field, and were greatly exposed during all the afternoon.

About the time of General Sedgwick’s advance, General Hooker was severely wounded while leading his command. He was taken to the rear, and General Meade assumed command of the corps.

Towards the middle of the afternoon, General McClellan found that Sumner, Meade, and Mansfield, had met with serious losses, and several general officers had been carried from the field, wounded or killed, and orders were given to reinforce this portion of the line with brigades from Porter’s corps, and renew the attack; but General Sumner expressed the most decided opinion



1862. against another attack that day, and the advance was Sept. 17th. abandoned.

The cavalry, under General Pleasanton, were posted in the centre to the rear, from which position they could descend quickly to any part of the field. Four batteries of horse artillery were stationed with the cavalry, and were commanded by Captains Robertson, Tidball, Gibson, and Lieutenant Haines. On a high hill to their rear, and overlooking nearly the entire field, General McClellan established his headquarters.

General Burnside's corps held the left of the line, opposite the bridge, on the Rohrer'sville and Sharpsburg Road. On the opposite side of the creek, the bluffs were very abrupt, and the high hills afforded splendid positions for artillery. The best position of the enemy was on this part of the field, and the most desperate and determined fighting could alone secure us any advantage. General Burnside thus describes the action on this part of the field:

“About 10 o'clock, I received an order from General McClellan to make the attack on the bridge, and accordingly directed General Cook's brigade of Cox's division, to make a direct attack upon the bridge, and supported him by the divisions of Generals Sturgis and Wilcox. I ordered General Rodman to endeavor to effect a crossing at the ford below with his division, supported by Colonel Scammon's brigade of General Cox's division. General Cook soon discovered, from his position, that it would be impossible for him to carry the bridge, and so reported. I then ordered General Sturgis



to carry it with his division. He ordered one of his 1862.  
brigades to make the attack, but after two gallant assaults Sept. 17th.  
they were driven back. I then ordered General Sturgis  
to put in another brigade, which brigade carried the  
bridge at once by assault; about the same time, Rodman  
carried the ford below. General Cook succeeded in  
finding a crossing-place above the bridge. The bridge  
was carried about half past 10 o'clock. Before 4 o'clock,  
the whole command had crossed with the batteries, and  
taken position on the heights just above the bridge.  
This whole movement, even after the bridge was car-  
ried, had to be performed under a very heavy artillery  
fire from the enemy. Soon after the command was  
formed there, I received instructions to make an attack  
upon the high ground surrounding the town of Sharps-  
burg. General Sturgis was placed in reserve, and I or-  
dered the attack, having General Wilson's division on  
the extreme right, General Rodman on the extreme left,  
and General Cox's division acting as support to these  
two. The attacks were made, and the heights, which  
would enable us to hold the town of Sharpsburg, carried.  
But by this time the enemy had brought away from the  
extreme left of their line, portions of their force, and  
concentrated them against us. At the same time, the  
light division of A. P. Hill came up opposite my extreme  
left, and forced it to fall back. I immediately ordered  
General Sturgis's division, though nearly out of ammu-  
nition, up to its support, and they held their position until  
nightfall. In the mean time I had sent to General  
McClellan for reinforcements, but received a message  
from him that he could not give me any, at the same

1862. time directing me to hold the bridge at all hazards. The  
Sept. 17th. troops accordingly fell back to the first position they had  
occupied after crossing the bridge, our skirmishers being  
well up to our advanced position. This position was  
held by us during the night."

On the advance of the cavalry, the 6th Pennsylvania was sent across the bridge on the Keedyville and Sharpsburg road, on the left of our position. Colonel Childs, of the 2d Pennsylvania, commanded the brigade, composed of his regiment, which had the advance, the 4th Indiana, and the 6th Pennsylvania cavalry. The crossing of the stone bridge over the Antietam Creek was exceedingly hazardous, as it was perfectly enfiladed by the rebel artillery, which had resisted the crossing of infantry for some hours. We dashed across at full gallop through a terrible fire, and, assisted by Captain Tidball's battery, drove the rebel batteries from their position. Colonel Childs was killed, and twenty men of the command. Our regiment fortunately escaped with some slightly wounded, and several horses shot on the bridge. We took up position on the west bank of the stream, under the shelter of the hill to the left of the road, having a stone barn and mill on our right. Here we remained most of the day, being held in reserve, and guarding the bridge. At night we bivouacked on the battle-field.

The engagement closed at night, when both armies were thoroughly exhausted. The position of the enemy had been selected with great care, and in natural advantages was everything that could be desired by them.

This strong position was attacked by our troops early in 1862. the day, and for fourteen hours the battle raged with Sept. 17th. but slight intermission. Nearly two hundred thousand men and five hundred pieces of artillery were engaged. Our loss was two thousand and ten killed, nine thousand four hundred and sixteen wounded, and one thousand and forty-three missing: making a total loss to the army of twelve thousand four hundred and sixty-nine.

Major Davis, Assistant Inspector-General, who superintended the burial of the dead, reports three thousand rebel dead buried upon the field by our own troops. Previous to this, the enemy had buried many of their own men upon the distant portion of the field which they occupied after the fight, probably at least five hundred more. Some three thousand five hundred prisoners fell into our hands. From these known facts, we suppose the rebel loss could not be less than twenty-two thousand.

"It may safely be concluded," says General McClellan, "that the rebel army lost at least thirty thousand of their best troops during their brief campaign in Maryland." "From the time our troops first encountered the enemy in Maryland, until he was driven back into Virginia, we captured thirteen guns, seven caissons, nine limbers, two forges, two caisson bodies, thirty-nine colors, and one signal flag. We have not lost a single gun or color. On the battle-field of Antietam we collected fourteen thousand small arms, and hundreds were carried away by citizens, or distributed to unarmed recruits arriving immediately after the battle."

1862. On the 18th the attack was not renewed, as our  
Sept. 18th. troops were greatly exhausted from recent long and  
rapid marches, and the severe and protracted battle of  
the day previous. General McClellan gives the follow-  
ing as his reason for not attacking on the 18th:

“I found that our loss had been so great, and that  
there was so much disorganization in some of the com-  
mands, that I did not consider it proper to renew the  
attack that day, especially as I was sure of the arrival  
that day of two fresh divisions, amounting to about fif-  
teen thousand men. As an instance of the condition of  
the troops that morning, I happen to recollect the re-  
turns of the First Corps (General Hooker’s), made that  
morning, by which there were three thousand five hun-  
dred men reported present for duty; four days after that  
the return of the same corps showed thirteen thousand  
five hundred. I had arranged, however, to renew the  
attack on the 19th, but I learned some time during the  
night, or early in the morning, that the enemy had aban-  
doned his position. He moved with great rapidity, and  
not being encumbered with wagons, was enabled to get  
his troops across the river before we could do him any  
serious injury. I think that, taking into consideration  
what the troops had gone through, we got as much out  
of them in this Antietam campaign as human endurance  
could bear.”

The wounded were collected in and around the neigh-  
boring farm-houses, barns, sheds, &c., and as rapidly as  
possible, conveyed to Hagerstown, Frederick, and other

towns in the vicinity, where hospitals had been established in all public halls, churches, &c. 1862.

Sept. 19th.

On the 19th, General Griffin, with a portion of the Fifth Corps, crossed the river in the evening, and carried the enemy's batteries under a heavy fire. He captured several guns, caissons, &c., and drove back the force there stationed to cover the retreat of the army.

On the same day, our regiment removed to the little town of Fair Play, where we encamped for ten days, doing picket duty at Dam No. 4, on the Potomac River. The regiment was marched from Fair Play to Frederick, Maryland, where we were ordered to refit, and recruit the regiment to twelve companies.

On the morning of the 20th, a reconnoissance was sent out under General Porter, who crossed the river, and was led into ambush about one and a half miles beyond, and suffered severely, being driven back to the river in great confusion. It was in this reconnoissance that the "Corn Exchange Regiment" (118th Pennsylvania Volunteers), Colonel Prevost, one of our own Philadelphia regiments, recently brought into active service, was so badly cut up.

## CHAPTER EIGHTH.

*Position of the Army of the Potomac—Stuart's Raid into Pennsylvania—The Sixth Pennsylvania sent out to Picket the Roads to the North—Scouting Duty—The Rebel Column at Emmettsburg—Report of Colonel Ruff—Captain Cadwalader and his Company near being Captured—Rebels Escape—Army moves into Virginia—Several Companies rejoin the Army—Fredericksburg.*

1862. **O**N the 21st of September, Franklin's corps marched  
Sept. 21st. to Williamsport, to reinforce General Couch. They occupied the town, the enemy retiring on their approach. General Williams's (Banks's) corps occupied Maryland Heights; Sumner's corps marched to the same point soon after. Burnside's, Porter's, and Meade's corps lay along the Potomac, the headquarters of the army being near Shepardsstown. On the 23d, Sumner's and Williams's corps occupied Harper's Ferry.

The army continued in this vicinity, refitting and reorganizing, until the 8th of October, when the headquarters of the army were removed to Harper's Ferry, and an advance determined upon, the enemy lying near Winchester, Virginia.

On the 10th, the rebel cavalry, under General J. E. B. Stuart, started on a raid, to the rear of our army, into



Pennsylvania. He crossed his force, four regiments of cavalry, with four guns, in all about three thousand men, at McCoy's Ferry, on the Upper Potomac, where he captured our pickets, and was several hours on his march before intelligence reached General McClellan of his crossing. All the cavalry that could be collected to pursue him only amounted to about one thousand men, in consequence of the absence of most of the cavalry near Cumberland, in pursuit of another rebel cavalry force which had made its appearance at the Little Cacapon, and other points. 1862.

General Pleasanton was sent with the remaining small force, and a horse battery, in pursuit. He marched seventy-eight miles in the next twenty-four hours, and did not come up with Stuart until he had reached the Potomac, at the mouth of the Monocacy, where he was then crossing, having made a forced march of ninety miles in twenty-four hours.

About 10 o'clock on the morning of the 10th, a dispatch was received by Colonel Rush, at our camp near Frederick, from General John Buford, informing us of the approach of Stuart, then near Chambersburg, and ordering him to send out patrols on all roads to the north, and report promptly. All the approaches from Gettysburg and the northwest were carefully watched by forces sent from our camp. Four small companies, of about one hundred and fifty men in all, were sent out towards Emmettsburg. They received no information of the enemy between their camp and Emmettsburg, where they arrived near 4 o'clock in the afternoon. They then pushed on towards Gettysburg, scouting well Oct. 10th.



1862. to their left. An hour after passing Emmettsburg, they  
October. received information that the advance-guard of the rebels, about four hundred strong, had charged into that place, and held the town. The rebels threw out pickets covering all the roads passing through or near Emmettsburg, thus cutting off all communication with Frederick.

Colonel Rush thus states, in his report to General Buford of this scout:

"All the couriers sent to me by my force, to apprise me of the presence of the rebels, were captured or turned back until after midnight. At 3 P.M. on the 11th, I received a telegraphic order from General Marcy, to send one squadron at once to Middletown, to picket and scout the valley northward. This was at once done, but no important information was received from them. At 6.30 P.M., your note of 2.30 P.M., of the same date, was received, as follows:

"Your dispatch has just arrived. You are doing admirably. Extend your reconnoissance farther towards Gettysburg, to gain information, and transmit all information to General Pleasanton, at Mechanicstown. Stuart's cavalry left Gettysburg this morning at 9 o'clock. General Pleasanton is to follow to intercept Stuart. If you can use any of the 1st Maine cavalry, do so. Make them picket east of Frederick.

(Signed)

JOHN BUFORD,  
Chief of Cavalry.'

"Rumors from Frederick reached me that the rebels were reported at Emmettsburg; and knowing that General Pleasanton would come the turnpike road through Mechanicstown, I at once called on Colonel Allen, of

the 1st Maine cavalry, for one company, and sent my only remaining company. These two companies were ordered to proceed, one towards Woodsborough and one by Johnsville, with instructions to cover the line of country with scouts from the vicinity of Cregerfville, Woodsborough, New Windsor, and Westminster, and to communicate any information to General Pleasanton and myself. As my company, ordered to Woodsborough, entered the town at 10½ P.M., they found the head of the rebel column just passing through, and taking the road to Liberty. This information was communicated to me at 12 o'clock, midnight, and that it had been sent to General Pleasanton, at Mechanicstown. It was soon confirmed that all the force of Stuart was passing towards Liberty. I at once sent a message and dispatch to General Marcy and yourself. A large portion of the rebel column halted near Woodsborough and Liberty, to feed and get information of our forces. Their rear-guard did not leave Liberty until about 7 A.M. on the 12th. I had no force whatever left me to follow their rear, or to in any way harass their march. Oct. 12th.

"I regret that I could not do more to check this unfortunate raid. My scouts captured one prisoner from the 1st Virginia cavalry. He tells me that the rebel force consisted of the 1st, 3d, 4th, 5th, 9th, and 10th Virginia cavalry; the 7th and 9th North Carolina cavalry; the 'Cobb Legion,' and 'Jeff. Davis Legion,' and was between four and five thousand strong, and that they had captured and carried off with them at least fifteen hundred horses from Pennsylvania.

"I have no casualties to report in my regiment. I

1862. would specially commend to your notice Corporal John  
Oct. 12th. Anderfon, of Company 'D,' regiment of Lancers, for  
gallantry on the scout at Woodsborough. He dismounted,  
and entered the town on foot, in disguise. Whilst the  
rebel column was passing, he talked freely with their  
men; was suspected and detained, but afterwards escaped,  
and rejoined me soon after daylight, bringing most valu-  
able information. I would also mention private Joseph  
Dougherty, of the same company and regiment, for gal-  
lantry in dashing through Emmettsburg while it was oc-  
cupied by the enemy, in order to carry a message from  
me to my companies near Gettysburg."

About 9 o'clock on the morning of the 12th, the  
raiders reached the Potomac, near the mouth of the  
Monocacy. They were there attacked by General  
Pleasanton with his small force. After getting his guns  
in position, and opening fire upon them, they retreated  
to the ford three miles below, where they covered their  
crossing with the guns they had with them, and some  
that had been placed in position for them. A regiment  
of cavalry, and some infantry, were sent down the tow-  
path to intercept their crossing, and every exertion used  
to get the guns with the main column on a hill, into  
suitable position to reach them. Our battery horses  
were so exhausted that they could not draw these guns  
into position, and men had to be substituted for them.  
This allowed time for the rebels to escape. We had  
no artillery at this point, and with the exception of a few  
infantry companies, our small cavalry force had no assist-  
ance.

General McClellan, in his official report, says:

1862.

Oct. 12th.

"The rapid movement of the enemy precluded the possibility of marching our infantry from any point of our lines with a possibility of intercepting them. Cavalry is the only description of force that can prevent these raids. Our cavalry had been constantly occupied in scouting and reconnoissances, and this severe labor has worked down the horses, and rendered many of them unserviceable, so that at this time no more than one half of our cavalry are fit for active service in the field. The enemy is well provided with cavalry, while our cavalry force, even with every man well mounted, would be inadequate to the requirements of the service."

Captain Cadwalader, with his company of "Lancers," came near being captured at Emmetsburg on the night of the 11th. He arrived near the town, and did not know that the rebels were within many miles. He thought it would be well to investigate the state of affairs before making a demonstration, and accordingly halted his command in a lane, and, with a sergeant, moved forward a short distance, when he came upon a column of cavalry halted in the main street of the town. Seeing that they wore blue uniforms, he supposed them to be some of our own cavalry. Riding along the column, he asked "What regiment is this?" "Stuart's Cavalry," was the reply. Here was a dilemma. He had stumbled on the main column of the raiders, and at once concluded that he and his little company had a very fair prospect of a trip to Richmond as prisoners.

1862. He replied, in a careless tone, "I know that, but what regiment are you?" The man answered, but his suspicions were aroused, and he eyed the captain sharply. Fortunately the night was dark, and objects could not be examined minutely. As the captain was about to move on, the rebel called after him, "Hallo! you're a Yankee soldier, ain't you?" The captain turned his head, and replied promptly, "What in — are you talking about? Don't you know the difference between a Yankee and a Confederate soldier?" Thus reassured, the soldier returned to his place, after again giving his regiment and company. The captain moved off, and the rebel column was just then ordered forward. As soon as possible, he drew off from the road to the lane in which he had left his own company. They remained concealed until the rebel column had passed. Intelligence was immediately sent to General Pleasanton and Colonel Rush, of the presence and force of the enemy.

Oct. 13th. The several parties of our regiment engaged on this scout returned to camp on the evening of the 13th. We were here encamped about one and a half miles out of the city. Active efforts were made to refit the command, and while doing so, the regiment performed daily patrol duty in Frederick City.

Oct. 14th. On the 14th, Lieutenant Leiper, with a number of non-commissioned officers and privates, were placed on recruiting duty, and ordered to Philadelphia, where a recruiting office was opened at the southwest corner of Eighth and Chestnut Streets. This was done in compliance with an order from the War Department, that all regiments of cavalry should consist of not less than

twelve companies. Companies "L" and "M" were rapidly filled up, and commanded by Captains Leiper and Clark. 1862.

From October 26th to November 2d, the army moved again into Virginia. At the latter date, our advance was near Upperville. On the 5th of November, our troops were on the line of the railroad from Piedmont to Salem, and the cavalry in the vicinity of Chester Gap. On the 7th, the whole force was concentrated near Warrenton.

On the 2d of November, Major Clymer, with Companies "B" and "G," and Captain Starr, with Company "I," were relieved from duty with General Franklin, then commanding the Sixth Corps, by Major Hazeltine's squadron, composed of Companies "E" and "F," and Captain Newhall's Company "K." The last-named companies joined General Franklin, near New Berlin, Maryland, and crossed the Potomac with him, while the relieved companies joined the regiment near Frederick. Nov. 2d.

When the army was organized into grand divisions a few days later, General Smith assumed command of the Sixth Corps, and Franklin of the left grand division. Captain Newhall was appointed on detached duty as Provost Marshal of the Sixth Corps, and reported for that duty, using his company as was required by that office. This position he retained during the Frederickburg campaign, and until the 24th of February, 1863.

On the 5th of November, Major-General McClellan was relieved from command of the Army of the Potomac, and Major-General A. E. Burnside appointed to Nov. 5th.



1862. the command of that army. This order was received in the army on the 8th. General Burnside decided to move the army on Richmond by way of Fredericksburg, and requested pontoon bridges to be sent to that point of the Rappahannock at once. This part of the plan, that had to be attended to in Washington, was, by some unaccountable means, neglected for several days, and they were not started from there until the 19th, and on that day it commenced raining, which delayed them so much, and the roads became so bad, that when they got to Dumfries, they floated the pontoons off the wagons, sent to Washington for a steamer, and carried them down to Acquia Creek by water, sending the wagons around by land. They did not arrive at Fredericksburg until the 22d or 23d of November. The army having arrived there on the 19th, awaited anxiously the arrival of the bridges, as the river had become so swollen that it was impossible to ford it, and supply the army, had it marched to the fords above. This unfortunate delay robbed us of a great success in this expedition.

Nov. 29th. Companies "A," "D," "C," "H," and "I," under Lieutenant-Colonel C. Ross Smith, marched from Frederick to rejoin the army on the Rappahannock. Reveille sounded at 5 o'clock, and by 7, they were in line on the road. Passed through Frederick, and marched steadily until near midnight, when they halted at Rockville, and encamped on the Fair Grounds.

Dec. 2d. On the following day they marched at sunrise, and at noon arrived at Meridian Hill, Washington, and encamped. On the 2d of December, left camp at noon, crossed the Long Bridge, and encamped at night three



miles beyond Alexandria, Virginia: moved the next morning, marched twenty miles, and encamped for the night in dense woods. On the 4th, marched to Brooks's Station, on the Acquia Creek Railroad, where they arrived near midnight. On the 7th, marched some eight miles to General Franklin's headquarters, near White Oak Church, about three miles from Falmouth, and about one mile back from the Rappahannock. On the 11th, Company "A," under Lieutenant Neill, was sent on picket duty along the river. They were relieved at midnight by infantry, and got into camp again at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 12th. At 4½ o'clock, the command was in the saddle, and moved down toward the river. Heavy artillery firing was heard on the right of our line near Fredericksburg. We moved with the left grand division to the lower bridge, about two miles below the city, where we were dismounted, and "stood to horse" until 5 P.M., when we unfaddled and bivouacked for the night. General Franklin's grand division crossed the river to-day, under cover of heavy fog, and early the following morning became engaged. Our regiment was in the saddle by daylight, and crossed the river about 9 o'clock, and were placed in charge of the bridge, acting as provost guard, to whom all prisoners on the left were confided. Though exposed to artillery fire all day, we were not engaged.

Dec. 7th.

Dec. 13th.

Three bridges were thrown across the river opposite Fredericksburg, and two below. Sumner and Hooker crossed on the upper bridges, while Franklin was crossing below. The army was divided, to make two attacks upon the enemy. On the right Generals Hooker and

1862. Sumner advanced across the open plain, stretching to  
December. the heights to the rear of the town, and stormed the  
enemy's works. The attack failed, owing to the enemy's  
fortifications being much more formidable than they  
were supposed to be.

General Sumner describes these fortifications as "rising  
tier above tier; and had we carried the first we could  
not have held it, because their next tier was a much  
more formidable row of fortifications, only a mile distant,  
and on a higher position still, while heavy masses of in-  
fantry were between the two crests. Repeated assaults  
were made, but the troops were driven back in spite of  
all their efforts. The principal obstacle they found was  
a large stone wall, which was the outwork of the enemy.  
This wall was some four or five hundred yards in length,  
and the enemy's artillery enfiladed the wall on both  
sides. They held their fire until our troops arrived at a  
certain point, when they arose, and poured volley after  
volley upon us from the stone wall, while their artillery  
perfectly enfiladed our lines. No troops could stand  
such a fire as that."

## CHAPTER NINTH.

*Battle of Frederickburg—General Hooker's Account—General Franklin's Left Grand Division—General Franklin and Meade's Reports—The Sixth as Provost Guard of the Left Grand Division—Recrossing the Rappahannock—Details from the Regiment—Colonel Rush, with Companies "B" and "G," Rejoin—They march from Washington, and have a Skirmish at Occoquan.*

THE engagement on the 13th was extremely heavy 1862. on all parts of the field all day, and our loss was Dec. 13th very great. One advance made by General Hooker is thus described by him, and confirms the severity of the fighting:

"When the word was given, the men moved forward with great impetuosity: they ran and hurraed, and I was encouraged by the great good-feeling that pervaded them. The head of the column advanced to within about fifteen or twenty yards of the stone wall, which was the advanced position held by the rebels, when they were thrown back as quickly as they had advanced. Probably the whole of the advance did not occupy fifteen minutes. Out of about four thousand, they left behind them, on the field, seventeen hundred and sixty

1862. of their number killed or wounded. The enemy held  
Dec. 13th. these positions with about thirty thousand men. In addition to the musketry fire to which my men were exposed, the crests of the hills surrounding Fredericksburg formed almost a semicircle, and these were filled with artillery, and the focus was the column that moved up to the assault, and was within good canister range."

Repeated charges were made upon these formidable works. On the left, General Franklin was directed "to hold his whole command in position for a rapid movement down the old Richmond road, and to send out one division below Smithfield, to seize the heights," &c. In his testimony before the Committee on the Conduct of the War, he says:

"I consulted with my Corps commanders about this order, as it was not what we expected, and concluded that it meant that there should be what is termed an armed reconnoissance, or an observation in force made of the enemy's lines with one division, and that I should keep it well supported, and keep the command in readiness for a rapid movement along the Richmond road."

In consequence of a misunderstanding between Generals Burnside and Franklin, the left grand division, though heavily engaged, was not exerting its energy in the direction desired. General Meade became engaged about 11 o'clock, and soon after Generals Doubleday, Gibbon, Birney, Sickles, and Newton, numbering about forty thousand. About 3 o'clock, the rebels were driven

back into the woods on the left, and though the attacking troops suffered severely, everything indicated that a strong effort made just then would have been crowned with great success. We here captured some four hundred prisoners. Darkness came on about 5 o'clock, and the engagement ceased. 1862. Dec. 13th.

General Franklin has received great censure for not vigorously supporting General Meade's charge, and pushing back the enemy's right, as it is claimed could have been done: this would have enabled us to have flanked their stronger position on our centre and right. He was evidently fighting the enemy on his weak side.

General Meade, in his testimony, says:

"The left grand division was composed of about forty thousand men of his own command, and additional troops, numbering fifteen or twenty thousand, sent to him from the right, to which great objection was made by officers on that part of the field. In all, he had not less than sixty thousand men under his command. The actual attack on our left was made by about ten thousand men. My division succeeded in driving the enemy from all their advanced works, breaking through their lines, and occupying the heights: piercing their lines, and getting into the presence of their reserves. I had penetrated their lines so far, that I had no support on either flank. The enemy concentrated their forces, and attacked me on my front and both flanks, and I was forced to fall back."

General Meade believes if we had held that position,

1862. we would have been able to break the enemy's lines, and compel an evacuation of their line of works to the rear of Fredericksburg. He thinks the failure here owing entirely to the want of a large force in this attack.

Dec. 15th. No movement was made by the army during Sunday, nor on Monday, until late in the night, when, under cover of the darkness, the army was withdrawn to the north bank of the river, and went into camp, and very soon after into winter quarters.

Dec. 18th. On the 18th, part of Company "A" was detailed for duty with Professor Bache, Chief Engineer on the staff of General Franklin. About this time one company was placed on safeguard duty along the river, a corporal's guard being stationed at each house below Falmouth for four miles. One squadron was sent to "Army Headquarters;" two companies were sent to General Reynolds; one to General Newton; three remained with General Franklin; while the balance went into camp near White Oak Church.

Colonel Rush, with Companies "B" and "G," having marched from Frederick, Maryland, joined the balance of the regiment on the 24th of December.

Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, being detached as Provost Marshal of the left grand division, received authority to use the regiment in provost duty.

In the Philadelphia Inquirer of January 8th, 1863, appears an account of the march of Colonel Rush, with these two companies, from Washington, with the following incident of the march:

"At the town of Occoquan, there is a ferry across



the Occoquan Creek, now much used for the crossing of army trains, futlers' wagons, &c. On Thursday, the 18th instant, the rebels captured a train of army wagons at that point, and partly destroyed the boat, but did not move the remainder of the train from there until Friday, the 19th. On the morning of that day, one small squadron of 'Rush's Lancers' were marching under orders from General Heintzelman, in company with the 17th Pennsylvania Cavalry (a recruit regiment, and perfectly green), to join the Army of the Potomac. The road being picketed from Alexandria to the Occoquan, and the pickets reporting to us that there was no enemy about, the march was made without anticipation of attack. On reaching the river, and when opposite the town of Occoquan, the head of our column was attacked by carbineers, dismounted, in a wood. Colonel Rush, by reference to his map,\* found that we could cross the stream at Snyder's Ford, two and a half miles above Occoquan; so one battalion of the 17th was posted to hold the enemy at the ferry, and the squadron of Lancers immediately started for the ford, with a view of crossing and capturing the rebels by getting to their rear. On arriving at the ford, we discovered another body of the enemy, one hundred and forty strong, drawn up in line on the opposite shore, being stationed there to hold the ford. The advance of Lancers was supported by the 17th Pennsylvania, and pushed over the river under fire, when a brisk skirmish occurred. It lasted only for a few minutes, when the enemy fled, leaving two of their wounded, who were captured. In their flight, the enemy threw away their arms, many of which were



1862. picked up by our men. We pursued them to Occoquan  
Dec. 19th. so quickly, that twelve of the wagons they had captured  
the evening before, with horses and harness complete,  
were retaken by us, and brought safely to the Army  
Headquarters. Colonel Rush sent scouting parties in  
all directions, some of whom pressed the enemy so closely,  
that they fired the portion of the train yet in their pos-  
session and escaped."

The following is a list of changes, promotions, &c.,  
made in the Staff and Line to this date:

Captain George W. Clymer, Company "G," was  
promoted and mustered as Major, to date from March  
29th, 1862.

Lieutenant Augustus F. Bertolett resigned April 15th,  
1862, in consequence of pressing business engagements.

Sergeant A. D. Price appointed Second Lieutenant,  
and mustered as such from April 22d, 1862.

Sergeant-Major A. P. Morrow, appointed Second  
Lieutenant Company "B," March 1st, 1862; captured  
by the rebel General Stuart, June 17th, 1862; taken to  
Richmond, and confined in Libby prison, where he re-  
mained until August 28th, when exchanged. He was  
promoted First Lieutenant Company "C" at Frederick,  
Maryland, November 9th, 1862.

Chaplain Washington B. Erben resigned July 18th,  
1862, while the regiment was lying at Harrison's Land-  
ing, in consequence of disease contracted in the swamps  
of the Chickahominy. He had been faithful in his ser-  
vice, had held religious meetings whenever the exigen-

cies of the service would permit, and distributed many 1862.  
tracts and religious papers. At the formation of the December.  
regiment, every man was presented with a pocket copy  
of the New Testament, furnished by the Philadelphia  
Bible Society. A small foldier's library, the gift of St.  
Andrew's Episcopal Church, of which Colonel Rush  
was a member, was also distributed by the Chaplain.  
The general experience of the Chaplain was, "That so  
long as the regiment was in camp, he was able to hold  
religious services with some degree of regularity, and to  
maintain a satisfactory personal intercourse with the men;  
but after the regiment took the field, the cavalry was  
kept in such constant motion, the squadrons were so  
often on detached duty, and the men were worked so  
hard, and so excited, that his opportunities for religious  
instruction or intercourse with the soldiers became very  
irregular. These hindrances to a proper religious influ-  
ence upon the men, together with sickness, led to his  
resignation."

Captain Joseph Wright died May 18th, 1862, at  
Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania.

George W. Pepper was commissioned Second Lieu-  
tenant of Company "H," in October, 1862. He served  
with the regiment during the Fredericksburg campaign,  
and participated in Stoneman's raid in the spring of 1863.  
In consequence of an injury received by falling with his  
horse, he was compelled to resign, and was discharged  
on surgeon's certificate of disability, May 22d, 1863.

Sergeant E. P. Bertrand was commissioned and mus-  
tered as Second Lieutenant of Company "A," Novem-  
ber 1st, 1862.

1862. Second Lieutenant Edwin L. Teirs, promoted First  
December. Lieutenant of Company "L," November 1st, 1862.

On the 15th of January, 1863, he received a severe injury by his horse falling with him, was allowed sick leave, and after six months' absence under medical treatment, went to Baltimore for examination before a Medical Board. As a long time must elapse before he would be fit for duty, the Board recommended his honorable discharge from the service.

Charles B. Coxe, commissioned and mustered Second Lieutenant Company "M," November, 1862.

## CHAPTER TENTH.

*A General Advance—Winter Campaign—"Burnside's Mud March"—Burnside's Farewell Address to the Army—Belle Plain—The Cavalry Reviewed by President Lincoln—Opening of the Spring Campaign—Colonel Rush leaves the Regiment and Field Service—Major Robert Morris, Jr.*

**D**URING the early part of January, a part of the 1863. regiment was placed on safeguard duty along the Rappahannock, below Falmouth. On the 11th, Com- Jan. 11th panies "A" and "D" were ordered to report to General Reynolds, commanding the First Corps, for provost duty, Captain Treichel being appointed Provost Marshal of the corps.

The rebels can be seen daily at work, fortifying at every point available for crossing, by throwing up earthworks, and digging rifle pits, near the several fords of the river. They have also established a double line of pickets, and a corps of observation, from the upper fords of the Rappahannock to Port Royal, nearly twenty-five miles below Fredericksburg.

An advance movement was determined upon by General Burnside late in December, the crossing to be effected at the Sedden House, a short distance below Hayfield; while two thousand five hundred cavalry, with

1863. a battery of artillery, were to cross the river above at Kelley's Ford, march to the rear of the rebel army, destroy the several railroads leading to Richmond, and passing beyond the rebel capital, join General Peck at Suffolk. This plan was abandoned after orders had been issued for the movement, and the cavalry had already marched to Kelley's Ford, in consequence of the following telegram, received by General Burnside, from the President:

"I have good reason for saying that you must not make a general movement without letting me know of it."

General Burnside went to Washington, and there learned that the President had been called upon by some general officers of the Army of the Potomac, who were dissatisfied with the movement contemplated, and feared disaster. General Burnside then stated his plan to the President, General Halleck, and Secretary Stanton, and an advance was decided upon in accordance with his propositions.

On his return to the army, General Burnside became satisfied that by this time his contemplated movement had been communicated to the enemy, and a different plan of advance was decided upon. It was determined to cross the army at Banks's and United States Fords.

Jan. 19th. A general order was issued, announcing that the Army of the Potomac was "about to meet the enemy once more," and that the "auspicious moment had arrived to strike a great and mortal blow to the rebellion, and to gain that decided victory which is due to the country."

Jan. 20th. Early on Monday the troops were set in motion,—

General Hooker's command moving in column by one road, General Franklin's grand division by another,—and marched to the several fords of the Upper Rappahannock. We were permitted to remain undisturbed in camp, with orders to move at daylight on the 21st. During the afternoon, the indications of rain became very decided, and before midnight a heavy storm was raging. With great disappointment at the probable delay that might be occasioned by a severe rain, we waited anxiously for the morrow, hoping for more favorable weather. 1863.

Wednesday morning the storm continued with great violence. Tents were struck about 6 o'clock; at 9, the bugles sounded "to horse," and we moved slowly out of the woods on to the road, which was by this time in an indescribably bad condition. Mud was in the ascendency, and the great army defeated by impassable roads. Guns, caissons, pontoons, wagons, all find it impossible to move with their usual horse-power; teams are doubled, and even tripled, while men are at the wheels of the gun-carriages, straining every muscle to move them forward. The utmost effort was put forth to get pontoons enough into position to construct a bridge; heavy double teams were harnessed to each pontoon boat, but every effort was futile. Long ropes were then attached, and a hundred and fifty men added their united effort, with but little more success; they would flounder through the mire for a few feet, and then give up exhausted. Night came on, but no pontoons had reached the river. The rebels had discovered what was going on, and the pickets on the opposite bank called over to ours, that they Jan. 21st.



1863. "would come over in the morning, and help us build  
January. that bridge." Horses, wagons, and troops, wear one universal coat of mud. Men march in it to their knees, and are splashed with it to their heads. The mounted troops, marching in column, present even a worse appearance than the infantry; horses, riders, and their accoutrements, are all splattered with mud by their companions as the column moves on.

On reaching a point near Banks's Ford, we were drawn off the road into a woods, where we bivouacked for the night. The cold storm of snow and rain continued all the night through, while the soft spongy soil was thoroughly saturated by the two days' rain. The wind howled dismally through the trees; and we found that a cold, blustering, stormy night in midwinter, was not one of the most inviting occasions on which to spend a night in a bleak forest, with but slight shelter or food. Many of the men had brought their shelter tents, and making a flooring of hemlock, spruce, or pine boughs, are soon settled for the night, weariness of body rendering their beds inviting. Huge fires are kindled by others, who, less fortunate or thoughtful in reference to shelter tents, are now driven to the necessity of keeping up a good fire. Rails, logs, &c., are gathered in great quantities, and are piled near the fires ready for use. Around each fire is gathered a circle of men, who are either seated near it, smoking their pipes as a sort of solace in their extremity; or, wrapped in their blankets, with a friendly stone or log for a pillow, are lying with feet to the fire, in total forgetfulness of snow, rain, or cold, in deep sleep, the pelting rain upon their gum blankets not



disturbing them in the least. With many, the night was 1863.  
one of restless, weary, waiting for the dawn.

Thursday morning came with unabated storm of rain Jan. 22d.  
and snow. Over the most smoky fires imaginable, from  
green wood and eddying winds, we prepared our cups of  
coffee, and partook of breakfast, so called; after which,  
with stamping around the fires in wet boots, and unsuccessful  
efforts to keep near the fire and yet escape the  
smoke, which seemed this day more than ever determined  
to defeat our plans; with counter smoking from a  
multitude of friendly pipes, and cheerful chatting and  
speculating as to movements, the time wore on until  
noon, when we were rejoiced to receive an order to return  
to our camp, near White Oak Church, which we promptly  
prepared to do. It was no longer a question by what lines  
the army should advance, but by what possible means it could  
return to its base of supplies, as provisions could not be  
conveyed through these all but bottomless roads, to the troops.  
A writer in the New York Times says:

“It was a curious sight presented by the army, as we  
rode over the ground occupied by it. One might fancy  
some new geologic cataclysm had overtaken the world,  
and that he saw around him the elemental wrecks left  
by another deluge. An indescribable chaos of pontoons,  
wagons, and artillery, incumbered the roads; supply  
wagons upset by the roadside; artillery stalled in the  
mud; ammunition trains mired by the way. Horses  
and mules dropped down dead, exhausted with the effort  
to move their loads through the hideous medium. A

1863. hundred and fifty dead animals, many of them buried in the liquid muck, were counted in the course of a morning's ride."

We plodded our weary nine miles back again to the friendly grove called our camp, where we arrived near nightfall. Tents were hurriedly put up, and though the ground, tents, clothing, and everything about us were as wet and uncomfortable as could be, we slept soundly.

Thus ended a campaign which presented, at its opening, every human promise of success. The odd experiences of "Burnside's Mud March" will never be forgotten by those who participated in it.

Jan. 26th On the 26th, General Burnside was relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac, at his own request, and was succeeded by Major-General Hooker. Major-Generals W. B. Franklin and E. V. Sumner were likewise relieved of command. There was much about General Burnside to make him beloved and honored. He possessed such high sense of honor, so much self-sacrificing magnanimity, and so much bravery, that he will always be remembered with affection and esteem. His farewell to the army was made in General Orders, No. 9, viz.:

"By direction of the President of the United States, the Commanding General this day transfers the command of this army to Major-General Joseph Hooker. The short time that he has directed your movements has not been fruitful of victory, or any considerable advancement of our lines, but it has again demonstrated

an amount of courage, patience, and endurance that, 1863.  
under more favorable circumstances, would have accomplished great results. Continue to exercise these virtues; be true in your devotion to your country, and the principles you have sworn to maintain; give to the brave and skilful General, who has long been identified with your organization, and who is now to command you, your full and cordial support, and you will deserve success. His prayers are that God may be with you, and grant you continued success, until the rebellion is crushed."

The army went again into winter quarters, in the February.  
valleys and on the southern slopes of the hills along the railroad, from Acquia Creek to Falmouth; northwest from Falmouth along the river, and back to Stafford Court-house; south and east to White Oak Church and Belle Plain Landing on the Potomac.

On the 1st of March, we changed camp from White March 1st.  
Oak Church to Belle Plain Landing. Here a large camp was laid out, in a dense woods, fitted up in the most beautiful camp style. The company streets were each a hundred feet in width, with officers' quarters at the head of each, and about thirty feet from the first company quarters. Huts were built of hewn logs, the roof being formed of shelter tents. They were very comfortable, and attractive in appearance. No troops were encamped within a mile or two of us, which saved us from much annoyance, and allowed us to occupy all the ground we desired. This camp was facetiously called by some, the "Camp of Magnificent Distances."

1863. While encamped here, Companies "I" and "E," under Captains Starr and Carpenter, were sent to general headquarters, as escort to Major-General Hooker.

Mar. 5th. On the 5th of March, Companies "L" and "M," in charge of Major Robert Morris, Jr., started from Frederick, Maryland, and marched to Washington, D. C., where they took transports for Belle Plain Landing.

Mar. 17th. On the 17th of March, the first real cavalry battle of the war was fought at Kelley's Ford, by troops under General Averill. The regiments engaged were the 1st and 5th United States, under Captains Reno and Leib; the 3d and 16th Pennsylvania cavalry, under Colonel McIntosh; the 1st Rhode Island, 4th New York, and 6th Ohio, Colonel Duffie; and the 6th New York horse artillery, of six guns. The 5th regulars behaved with special gallantry. Led by Captain Leib, they charged upon the enemy in fine style, broke their line, and scattered the force in their front. Captain Hunt, with three squadrons 1st United States, did good service in supporting the battery. The 3d and 16th Pennsylvania also drove the enemy by a determined charge. Our forces held the field at the close of the day. The 6th Pennsylvania was not on this expedition, being encamped at Belle Plain.

April 2d. Private Howard Haines, Company "F," was buried to-day with military honors.

April 6th. On the 6th, the cavalry corps was reviewed by President Lincoln. The Philadelphia Inquirer contained the following report:

"The finest cavalry display ever witnessed in the

United States, was that of the review of the cavalry of 1863. this army to-day by the President. Every regiment turned out in its largest possible numbers, and the display was most imposing."

After an account of the inspection by the President, and the passing in review of the troops before him, occurs this allusion to the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry:

"One of the most beautiful movements of the whole day, was that near the close of the review, when the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, familiarly known as 'Rush's Lancers,' were brought around the house, into the field, at full gallop, with company fronts, and at that gait executed most perfectly one of the most difficult cavalry movements, that of wheeling by companies into regimental line, facing the immense company of military authorities there gathered, and forming a most perfectly dressed line on the instant, every horse steady, and halted just in his right place, the men looking proud that they were able to accomplish so easily this most difficult manœuvre while at full gallop, the distances between the several squadrons being most accurately preserved. I have really heard more praise given to this regiment in this single movement, than of any other occurrence of the day. It certainly exhibited the great proficiency of drill that has been attained by one of the best of Philadelphia regiments."

On Saturday, April 12th, orders were received for April 12th. the regiment to prepare for the spring campaign, and to

1863. be in readiness to abandon their winter quarters, and April 11th. move on Monday. This order was conveyed in the following circular:

“HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
April 11th, 1863.

“*First.* The effective force of this corps will be in readiness to move at daylight on Monday, April 13th.

“*Second.* Each trooper will carry on his horse not less than three days' rations for himself and horse, and as much more as shall be judged practicable for him to take on short marches; and he will carry as much ammunition for the arms he bears as he can conveniently on his person, the amount not to be less in any case than forty rounds of carbine, and twenty rounds of pistol cartridge.

“*Third.* The pack trains will be loaded with five days' rations for the men. The supply trains will be loaded with rations of grain and subsistence in such proportion, that men and animals will be supplied to the same date.

“*Fourth.* Some convenient point will be selected in each division and Buford's brigade, at which camp and garrison equipage, quartermaster's and subsistence stores, with private property, will be left in charge of an officer and the dismounted men, who will constitute the depot guards for this property. All superfluous articles of clothing, camp and garrison equipage, and, in fact, of every kind, will be left with the regimental baggage at these depots.

“*Fifth.* The sick of each division will be assembled at the division hospitals. Rush's Lancers will send their sick to the hospital of Gregg's division, &c.

“*Sixth.* The headquarters of the corps will be designated at night, during the campaign, either in bivouac or on the march, by a red lantern.

“By command of

“MAJOR-GENERAL STONEMAN.”

The remainder of the day, and the Sabbath following, were spent in preparations for active service. Early on the morning of the 13th, the familiar notes of the “general” sounded through the camp; it was followed



by "boots and saddle," and we were soon mounted, and 1863.  
on the line of march.

A farewell cheer was given to our old camping-ground April 13th as the regiment moved out. The entire corps rendezvoused at General Stoneman's headquarters, and started from there about 10 o'clock, being divided into three divisions, under Generals Buford, Gregg, and Averill, with the 6th Pennsylvania, Colonel Rush, forming an independent command, all under General Stoneman. We marched all day to the northwest, and bivouacked at night near the "Spotted Tavern," and Hartwood Church.

Our breakfast was eaten hastily on the following morning April 14th. ing, and at an early hour we were again in the saddle. Marched slowly all day, and by a circuitous route reached Bealton Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad early in the evening, where we bivouacked for the night on low ground in the edge of a wood. The evening was magnificent, and all were in fine spirits. Our regiment had been selected for special duty, on which it was to start early the next morning. After crossing the Rappahannock with the main command, we were to proceed rapidly to the vicinity of Richmond, destroy railroads, canals, telegraph lines, and by forced march, to join our forces either at Suffolk or Fortress Monroe. With minds stirred at the responsibility and honor of this selection, we were wakeful, and sat around our camp fires until after midnight, discussing the important work before us, its dangers and rewards.

A little after 2 o'clock in the morning, a heavy storm set in, and the rain fell in torrents. Morning found us



1863. in a great swamp, with several inches of water over all the ground. We were marched towards the river, but on examination, it was found to be so swollen that it was impossible to cross it at the usual fords. After being in the saddle some four hours, we returned, and again went into camp, in the same swampy field we had left in the morning. The remainder of the day, until dark, was spent in collecting rails, and making arrangements for the night. Rails were placed together on the ground, and covered with boughs, by which comparatively dry though very angular beds were secured.

We remained in this vicinity from the 15th to the April 20th. 20th, changing camp twice. Heavy rains continued nearly every day, and we had very limited protection from the storm, and scanty allowance of food.

We left camp on the morning of the 20th, and marched all day through wretched roads, and heavy showers, and halted at night two miles southeast of Warrenton, tired, wet, and hungry. Captain Treichel, with Company "A," was sent on a reconnoissance to Warrenton. He made a dash into the town, which was reported as being occupied by a small force of the enemy, but meeting none, he stationed his pickets on the roads approaching the town, and remained in charge of the place until the morning of the 22d, when he joined the regiment as we passed through, and marched to Warrenton Junction, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. At night we were again exposed to a very heavy rain, which continued for three days, much to our discomfort.

April 27th. On the 27th, the rain abated, the sun shone out clear

and warm, the streams were falling, roads improving, and an early movement expected. 1863.  
April.

At dress parade this evening, Colonel Rush, in an affecting speech, took leave of the regiment, deeming it very doubtful that he should be able to rejoin the command this campaign. He expressed great regret at being compelled to leave just at this juncture, but the severe exposure of the last three weeks had revived a chronic disease contracted while serving in Mexico. On the earnest recommendation of Surgeon Coover, he applied for, and received, a sick-leave on surgeon's certificate of disability, and on the following morning left for Washington. The honorable position attained by the regiment in its later campaigns, is doubtless due to the military skill and knowledge, and the superior qualities of Colonel Rush as an organizer and disciplinarian.

The command of the regiment now devolved on Major Robert Morris Jr., Lieutenant-Colonel C. Ross Smith being on detached duty on the staff of General Stoneman.

## CHAPTER ELEVENTH.

*Stoneman's Raid—Crossing the Rappahannock—Orange Springs—Louisa Court-House—A Skirmish—Colonel Percy Wyndham—Columbia on the James—General Gregg's Expedition—Captain Lord and the First United States—The Fifth United States Cavalry—Thompson's Cross-Roads—The Return—Dismal Night Rides.*

1863. **A**BOUT 5 o'clock in the evening of the 28th, five  
April 28th. days' rations and three days' forage were issued, and orders to hold the regiment in readiness to move at a moment's notice. Tents were immediately struck, wagons loaded, horses saddled, and the whole command ordered to stand to horse, and await orders. Hour after hour passed, finding us in the same position: midnight, and we are still impatiently waiting, and wondering why we do not move. Near midnight rain began to fall, and continued with increased severity as the day dawned.

April 29th. On the 29th, we marched to Kelley's Ford, on the Rappahannock, where we forded the stream about 3 o'clock, P.M. The crossing was quite hazardous, in consequence of the river being high and running very swiftly. The Fifth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Corps, crossed on pontoons at the same time, a short distance below the ford.

Soon after we had effected the crossing, artillery firing 1863. was heard towards the right, and we were hurried off in April 29th that direction. It proved to be from a small force of the enemy, who opposed the crossing of Colonel Averill near the railroad bridge, the enemy retreating after a short skirmish. General Buford went to the left, and exchanged a few shots with a force found there. They scattered before our advancing column, and we moved forward to near Fleshman's River, where we halted in a newly ploughed field, and without fire, or shelter from a cold merciless storm, we spent the night.

It was dark and dreary in the extreme: no bugle calls were sounded, and strict silence was observed, as we were supposed to be in proximity to the rebels. The vivid flashes of lightning alone illuminated the scene. Our pickets were charged during the night by straggling bands of rebel cavalry, but the troops were not generally alarmed.

Up to this time no one but the generals in command were aware of our destination; but at 12 o'clock that night, the commanders of the several regiments were assembled, and informed by General Stoneman of his plans and instructions. They were ordered to send to the rear every description of wagon, the pack mules, led horses, and all animals that would not be able to march fifty miles a day; to provide themselves with eight days' rations, and as much grain as each man could carry upon his horse, and to be in readiness to move at 4 o'clock in the morning.

At 2 o'clock, all were busily engaged in these preparations, and the hours until daylight consumed in draw

1863. ing and distributing rations, and speculations upon the probable result of the expedition. Nearly all were jubilant at the prospect before them, while visions of Libby prison, or Belle Isle, weakened the nerves of some. It was daylight when the train to the rear was in readiness to move, and the last mule with extra baggage was dispatched, and our forward march was resumed. We were obliged to move cautiously, being ignorant of the exact locality of the enemy; and it was 11 o'clock before we reached the Rapidan.

April 30th. The advance of General Buford's column arrived at Morton's Ford, on the Rapidan, about noon, and Captain Leiper was sent across on a reconnoissance. He came upon and scattered a rebel force, charging them with the lance, and returned with eleven prisoners, having lost Lieutenant Lennig, captured by the enemy. The prisoners brought in all belonged to the Fauquier County Artillery, and formed part of a force some sixteen hundred strong, commanded by General W. H. Lee, that had been encamped between this and Raccoon Ford the night previous. The condition of the country was reported to General Buford, and his command crossed as rapidly as the swollen condition of the stream would permit, and marched to Raccoon Ford, where the balance of the force was crossing. We there bivouacked for the night. Hungry, wet, and fatigued, we were illy prepared to spend a night in standing to horse, but such were our orders; and without unsaddling, the regiment was drawn up in close column of companies, the men dismounted, and ordered to stand at their horses' heads all night. No fires could be kindled;

and as a dense fog settled down in the valley during the night, it became very cold, and our clothing being wet, we suffered greatly before morning. Many sank exhausted at their horses' heads, and with reins fastened to wrist, slept for hours despite the discomfort. 1863.

Our course the next day was in a southeasterly direction, General Buford marching towards Orange Court-house, while General Gregg passed on to Orange Springs. The advance, under Major Beaumont, of the 1st New Jersey Cavalry, reached Orange Springs at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, where they encountered a small force of the enemy. The major at once charged them, capturing a major and several men, and dispersing the rest. He was informed that a large supply train passed there in the morning in great haste, throwing away large quantities of forage and provisions; and that the rebels were falling back from Culpepper towards Spottsylvania Court-house, taking with them as much of their movable effects as possible, and driving a great number of negroes before them. In hopes of overhauling this company, General Gregg sent Colonel Wyndham, who commanded the second brigade of his division, after them, with instructions to follow them for five miles, and if he saw nothing of them, to return, as time was too valuable to waste in further pursuit. The Colonel went the five miles on a trot, but saw nothing of the enemy. In the mean time our men, to amuse themselves, instituted a search through the different houses in the vicinity, and succeeded in bringing to light a great quantity of contraband goods. In one house they found several dozen pairs of valuable high top-boots and sol- May 1st.



1863. diers' shoes, evidently of Northern manufacture. In almost every house they found muskets, rifles, and shot guns; and in one house a fine gray uniform belonging to a field officer.

There was considerable straggling to-day, as the men were without rations. Every smokehouse and farmyard near the line of our march, was made to contribute to our comfort. Chickens, ducks, and hams, in great numbers, were secured. During the morning the clouds broke away, and under the genial influence of the bright sunshine, fresh spirit seemed to possess the men. The evening being pleasant, and the moon shining brightly, we marched until 3 o'clock in the morning, when we forded the North Anna, and halted until daylight. Our horses were unsaddled, and we were allowed fires for the first time since leaving Warrenton Junction. A good meal of warm coffee, chicken, and corn pone, was enjoyed greatly. We here rested for about three hours, and moved at 7 o'clock on the morning of May 2d. the 2d, and about noon came to Louisa Court-house. This place we expected to find defended, as the Virginia Central Railroad, connecting Fredericksburg with Gordonsville, passes through it. We halted about a mile from the town, when Colonel Kilpatrick, with the 7th New York Cavalry (the "Harris Light"), charged through the town, his boys yelling like demons. They secured a few prisoners, but met no regular force of the enemy. The inhabitants were much terrified at such unusual proceedings, doubtless expecting that the Yankees were about to murder them all, and were greatly surprised when they saw the post-office and public build-



ings alone disturbed. The telegraph office was taken 1863.  
possession of, and an operator seated, who received tele- May 2d  
grams from the rebel capital. We thus obtained information of the successful operations of General Hooker, on the south of the Rappahannock, up to that time. For nearly an hour we received rebel intelligence. When the discovery was made in Richmond that the "Yankees" held the line, some very decided remarks of disapprobation came over the wires, when they ceased to communicate.

One squadron of the 10th New York, under Colonel Irwin, was sent five miles above the town, and another, under Major Avery, of the same regiment, five miles below, when the work of destruction began. The track was torn up, bridges and culverts destroyed, and stations and water tanks burned.

While halting in Louisa Court-house, intelligence was received that a large force of rebel cavalry was approaching on the Gordonville Road, and was distant only about an hour's march. General Gregg passed through the town, and found Colonel Wyndham's brigade in line of battle on the brow of a hill, a short distance beyond the town. After waiting there for an hour or more for the approach of the enemy, he returned, when the march was resumed, leaving as a rear-guard a portion of the 1st Maine Cavalry. Shortly after our departure, the enemy came in fight, and attacking our small force, compelled it to fall back. The 2d New York was immediately sent to their support, and after a sharp skirmish the enemy withdrew. At 3 o'clock, we were again in line of march on the road. We moved steadily forward

1863. until half-past 11 o'clock, passing through a beautiful district of country, and having a clear moonlight night for the march. We halted at "Thompson's Cross-Roads," or "Four Corners," near midnight.

General Stoneman immediately called his commanders together, and explained his general plan of operations, and by half-past 2 o'clock on the morning of the  
May 3d. 3d, the several expeditions had been started on their perilous and important work. On the march thus far, General Buford's command had captured a train of twenty-six wagons, with four-mule teams to each. We were now in the very heart of the enemy's country, and what was to be done must be done quickly, as the enemy were known to be concentrating all the force they could get together to prevent the accomplishment of our designs.

Colonel Percy Wyndham, of the 1st New Jersey Cavalry, with his own and the 1st Maine regiment, in all about six hundred men, took a southerly direction, crossing Owen's Creek, Licking Hole Creek, and several other small streams, and reached Columbia, on the James River, at about 8 A.M. on the 3d.

The country through which we passed was inhabited mostly by wealthy farmers, who had never before had the pleasure of seeing any of the detested Yankee army; and as they were totally ignorant of our presence in that vicinity, their looks of wonderment and surprise can be better imagined than described. As many of our horses had given out, and the best of them were in worn condition, the colonel detailed a squad of men to scour the country, and take every horse fit for service. Very

many valuable horses were obtained in this way. We arrived in the vicinity of Columbia at 9 o'clock. As we approached the town, horsemen were seen hovering about, watching our movements, and one of our videttes reported a large force of cavalry about a mile ahead. Captain W. R. Robbins, of the 1st New Jersey, was sent out with six men to ascertain the facts of the case. He scoured the country for a distance of some five or six miles, capturing some prisoners, but discovered no enemy in force.

1863.  
May 3d.

Colonel Wyndham now made a disposition of his forces. He stationed the 1st Maryland outside of the town, and charged through it with the 1st New Jersey, under Lieutenant-Colonel Broderick. As we entered the town, the rebels were seen to leave on the opposite side, in great haste. Chase was immediately given them by Captains Kester, Lucas, Gray, Boyd, and others, who succeeded in making a few prisoners.

Parties were at once detailed to cut the canal, destroy the locks, burn the bridges, tow-boats, canal-boats, &c. In ten minutes from the time we entered the town, flames were issuing from five bridges, and several canal-boats loaded with forage and commissary stores; while two parties, under the supervision of Major Russell, of the 1st Maryland, and Lieutenant-Colonel Broderick, were engaged in cutting down the bank of the canal, and destroying the locks; and another party, under Captains Thomas and Hicks, of Colonel Wyndham's staff, were in the town, destroying an immense storehouse filled with supplies of every description for the rebel army.

1863. A large quantity of whiskey, nicely bottled, labelled,  
May. and boxed, for the medical purveyor's office, Richmond, was carried off or destroyed.

The inhabitants were much terrified at our presence; and one lady came running out of her house, as we passed up the street, and asked if we would be kind enough not to murder the women and children. She was assured that the only object of the expedition was to destroy government property. No house was entered, or citizen insulted, or molested in any way; and the object of the expedition having been accomplished, the troops quietly left the town. The only part of the expedition which they were unable to accomplish, was the destruction of the aqueduct, where the canal crosses the Rivanna River. This is built of solid masonry, and is of immense strength, and we had no means of destroying it. After leaving the town, Major Beaumont volunteered to return with a company, and again attempt its destruction, and was permitted to do so by Colonel Wyndham. He succeeded in finding powder and fuse in Columbia, but in consequence of the short time he had to work, was unable to accomplish its destruction.

This canal runs along the James River from Lynchburg to Richmond, and nearly one half of their supplies for the army were transported over it. Sufficient damage was done to render it useless for at least three weeks. This command returned to Stoneman's headquarters in safety about dusk, having marched over sixty miles.

General Gregg's command moved upon the Fred-

ericksburg and Richmond Railroad to Ashland. On 1863.  
the way there a long bridge, over the South Anna River, May 3d.  
was burned, and a detachment was sent to destroy the  
Ground-squirrel Bridge. The column then marched on  
the Richmond and Gordonsville Pike to within eight  
miles of Ashland, where they bivouacked Monday night.  
On the following morning they entered Ashland, where  
a train of cars, filled with troops, many of whom were  
sick, was captured; the train was destroyed, and the  
prisoners paroled. In the rebel government stables a  
large number of public horses and mules were found,  
with twenty wagons and complete sets of harness. The  
animals were brought away, but the stables, storehouses,  
wagons and harness, were burned. Just outside of the  
town, eighteen more wagons, each drawn by six mules,  
were also captured. They struck the Virginia Central  
Railroad, at Hanover Station, at about 8 o'clock, P.M.  
Here they captured and paroled thirty officers and men,  
burnt a trestle-work bridge, the railroad depot, store-  
houses, stables and cars, all belonging to, or in use by,  
the rebel government. Over a thousand sacks of flour  
were destroyed, and a large quantity of clothing, camp,  
and garrison equipage. A portion of this command  
was here detached, under Colonels Kilpatrick and Da-  
vis, who forced their way through to Yorktown, and  
there again entered the Union lines.

General Gregg returned to Thompson's Cross-roads  
on the 5th, having accomplished more than was expected  
from his expedition.

While this was in progress, another force, under Cap-  
tain R. S. C. Lord, commanding the 1st United States

1863. Cavalry, was sent to Toler'sville, to destroy the Virginia  
 May 3d. Central Railroad at that point. Toler'sville is situated about six miles from Louisa Court-house. They tore up the track for miles, burned the ties, destroyed switches, bridges, culverts, &c., rendering the road impassable for weeks. A portion of the command, under Captain Eugene Baker, then went six miles further to Frederick Hall, and cut the railroad at that point. They also destroyed the telegraph instruments, wires, and a great amount of government property. At sunset, Captain John Feelner, of the same regiment, with thirty men, proceeded on the road towards Fredericksburg, some six miles, where a bridge, over two hundred feet long, crosses the North Anna River. The bridge was guarded by rebel infantry. The captain charged across it, driving the enemy from it, and succeeded in burning it, without the loss of a man, and captured five prisoners.

The length of time the regiment was absent caused much uneasiness at headquarters; and General Stoneman, fearing they were in trouble, sent out a squadron of the 6th Regulars, under Captain Claflin, to communicate with them, which he did, and returned with the command.

Captain Lord was highly complimented, by both Generals Stoneman and Buford, on the success of the expedition, as it was considered by them one of the most hazardous and important of the whole expedition.

Captain Harrison, commanding the 5th Regulars, was sent with the regiment to destroy a bridge over the James River, at Carter'sville, some twelve miles south of Columbia. He started late on Sunday night, and arrived



at "Shannon's," or, as it is here called, "Flemming's," 1863.  
Cross-roads at 2 o'clock, and bivouacked till daylight. May 4th.  
Two hundred picked men were then selected and placed under Captain Drummond, with instructions to proceed to Carterville, and destroy the bridge at all hazards. Captain Harrison, with the balance of the command, remained at "Flemming's," to protect him from attack from that direction. Shortly after sunrise, Lieutenant Hastings, with fifteen men, was patrolling the road in the direction of Gordonville, when he discovered the approach of a large body of rebel cavalry. He at once perceived that the safety of Captain Harrison depended upon his prompt action. He immediately charged the advance guard, driving them back upon the main column. Lieutenant Hastings only had thirty men, all told, the remainder being stationed on the several roads as pickets. He drew these up in line across the road, and prepared to resist the advance of the enemy as long as possible. He resisted a charge made by double his number, and escaped with nearly all his men. The enemy captured some of the pickets of the 5th Cavalry, including Captain Owen and Lieutenant Buford. Word was at once sent to General Stoneman of the proximity of the rebels, and he came down with General Buford's command and the Lancers at a trot, but they did not arrive in time to meet the enemy. While these expeditions were out, our regiment was retained as a provost and headquarters guard to General Stoneman.

Early on Sunday morning we were drawn up in line of battle, supporting a section of artillery, at Thompson's



1863. Cross-roads, and remained in this position all day. Nearly the entire command of General Buford was stationed near Shannon Hill. A detachment of the 5th United States Cavalry, under Captain T. Drummond, sent to destroy the canal and bridge near Cedar Point, most effectually accomplished their work. During the night of the 3d, it is believed both Hampton's and Lee's brigades were encamped within two miles of our position. On the morning of the 4th, a picket consisting of sixty men, commanded by Lieutenant Stoddard, of the 5th United States, was attacked, and fifteen of the number captured; on the alarm being given, reinforcements were dispatched, when the rebels were driven off, and the remainder of the day was spent in quiet watching.

The work of the expedition had been accomplished satisfactorily, and as we had no intelligence from General Hooker,—our communication having entirely ceased through failures on the part of General Averill,—General Stoneman called a council of his officers, when it was determined to return by the same route over which we had marched in coming out.

May 5th. On the morning of the 5th, the entire force was concentrated at Yanceville, and in the afternoon we started on our return trip. The Sixth marched with General Buford's command, and when near Louisa Court-house, we made a circuit, taking us near Gordonsville. At Trevillian Station, a large water tank and depot were destroyed. Here we halted for an hour, scouting for several miles. A rebel battery was discovered on the road towards Gordonsville, but as we were instructed not to bring on any engagement with the enemy if it

could be avoided, no attack was made. When our main column had all passed on, we were ordered to follow, forming the rear-guard for the entire force. 1863. May 5th.

Early in the evening rain began to fall, and increased in violence until midnight. We were in a strange country, and the roads bad beyond description. Many of our horses mired, and were left floundering in the mud, while the dismounted trooper, with "traps" upon his back, trudged on as fast as possible, until a friendly stable would furnish him a remount; or if not so fortunate, or more thoroughly exhausted, he would wrap himself in his horse-blanket, and sleep by the roadside until morning. Many of our men thus dropping out by the way, were captured by the enemy.

The night was very dark, and much of the way led us through dense woods, intensifying the darkness; and for several hours it was utterly impossible for one to see the person riding immediately in advance, or even the head of the animal upon which he was himself mounted. We marched all night, wet, hungry, and tired, and about 2 o'clock on the morning of the 6th, forded the North Anna. The water was very high, and running very rapidly. Our animals being exhausted by hard marching, great difficulty was found in crossing, several of our horses being carried down by the violence of the stream. After crossing, we marched until 4 o'clock, when we halted in a dense wood until daylight. Fires were soon started, coffee prepared, and after a light lunch, we wrapped ourselves in wet blankets and were soon asleep.

During the night, Captain Treichel's squadron became separated from the column, and after marching several

1863. miles on a by-road, and experiencing great difficulty in crossing swollen streams, halted until daylight, and by hard marching rejoined the column the next afternoon.

May 6th. At 7 o'clock on the morning of the 6th, we were aroused to cold, rain, and hunger. The rain continued all day and the succeeding night.

Our march to-day was made very cautiously. Halts were ordered every few miles, while the country in our front and flanks was diligently patrolled. Up to this time we were without intelligence from General Hooker, and were in blissful ignorance of the disaster at Chancellorville. Night closed upon us early. Being without rations, we had no good meal during the day, and at night, wet, hungry, and exhausted, we settled ourselves again in the saddle for an all-night's march. It was darker, if possible, than the night previous. To guide one's horse was simply impossible, and our only assurance of keeping with the column, was found in trusting to the more reliable instincts of our animals.

The mud was deep, and worked into a very soft condition. From the unceasing splash of liquid mud, one would suppose we were marching in a stream of water to our horses' knees. Our clothing being thoroughly saturated for more than two days, and a keen wind and cold driving rain in our faces, rendered this night's ride anything but pleasant. We were so thoroughly exhausted, that many slept for hours while their faithful horses moved on with the column; while occasionally a weary rider and jaded beast were passed on the roadside, having marched to the point of possible endurance for that night.

The long, weary, stormy night wore on, and near daylight on the morning of the 7th, we forded the Rapi-  
dan at Raccoon Ford. We here halted until 10 o'clock, when the rear of the column crossed. The country was patrolled to Kelley's Ford, and reported free of the enemy. We marched slowly all the afternoon, and about 9 o'clock P.M., we arrived at Kelley's Ford, but the night being too dark to effect a crossing in safety, we bivouacked in a low wet field until daylight, every man serving as hitching-post for his own horse. At daylight we moved down to the ford, and as rapidly as possible crossed to the north bank of the Rappahannock. Great difficulty was experienced in crossing, as the river was very high, and running with great violence. Our horses, being thoroughly exhausted, were scarcely able to stem the swift current of the stream, and in several cases both horse and rider were carried down the river. The banks at this point are quite high and abrupt, and for several hundred yards below the ford, the ascent from the river to the level country above is impossible, and but very little assistance could be rendered those who failed in the crossing. Out of the many thus carried down by the river, all were rescued but two, who, despite all efforts to save them, were drowned.

The Sixth crossed early in the morning, and bivouacked on the north bank while the entire force crossed. We were allowed large fires, and though the day was damp and our clothing very wet, we ate heartily, and slept soundly until near night, when we were marched to Rappahannock Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. We there bivouacked on high

1863.  
May 7th.

1863. ground, and collecting great quantities of rails from the fences near by, kept up large fires all night, and enjoyed positive rest, seasoned with a sense of security and safety.

Thus closed the ever-memorable "Stoneman's Raid," leaving as a result the thorough and successful accomplishment of all anticipated, though of no special benefit to our cause, because of the failures of Chancellorville.

## CHAPTER TWELFTH.

*Encampments near Bealton—Morrisville and Hartwood Church  
—March to “Brooks’s Station”—Dumfries—After Guer-  
rillas—Encamped at “Catlett’s Station”—Great Cavalry  
Engagement at “Beverly Ford”—Exciting Charge of the  
Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.*

ON the 9th of May we marched to Bealton, on the 1863.  
Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and during the May 9th.  
day our indefatigable Quartermaster, Lieutenant Theo-  
dore Sage, came up from Falmouth with our regimental  
wagons, and we enjoyed the luxuries of tents, blankets,  
a change of clothing, and an abundance to eat.

During the afternoon of the 10th, we marched about  
five miles towards Falmouth, and bivouacked for the  
night. A detail was made from our regiment for picket  
duty. On the day following we marched to near Hart-  
wood Church, where we went regularly into camp.  
For several days we enjoyed needed rest, the only inter-  
ruption thereto being our regular tour of picket duty,  
and an occasional scout for guerrillas.

Morrisville and vicinity was the worst region for the  
operations of murderous guerrilla bands we ever found.  
Lieutenant A. P. Morrow, of our brigade, was here  
captured on the 13th, while engaged in visiting his picket 1863.  
May 13th.



1863. line. Several other officers of the brigade were captured while within sight of their camps. It was at Elk Run, near here, that Lieutenant Sage was murdered in November of this year.

May 16th. About 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the 16th we broke camp, and after marching three miles, bivouacked for the night. Early the next morning we were again on the road, and marched slowly all day. About 2 o'clock we passed inside our infantry picket line, and at night went into camp near Brooks's Station, on the Acquia Creek Railroad. Our tents were here pitched on very high ground, with good shade and water; our camp was well arranged, and presented a very fine appearance. We remained here in quietness, performing no duty but such as referred to our own immediate improvement, until the 24th.

May 19th. Lieutenant William Sproule, Company "F," died in Cavalry Corps Hospital, at Acquia Creek Landing, on the 19th of May. He had accompanied us on the raid, and was taken very sick on the third or fourth day; he however continued with the regiment until its return to Kelley's Ford, when he was taken to the hospital. He was greatly beloved by his comrades, and possessed many admirable qualities. His remains were conveyed to Philadelphia by Captain Davis, of the same company, where he was buried with military honors.

May 24th. On Sunday, the 24th, the regiment marched to Dumfries, where we remained for five days engaged in picket duty and refitting. While here, and at our previous camp, we parted with the lance, and the whole command was armed with carbines. The lance had been

found to be illy adapted to cavalry service, as performed 1863.  
in the wooded country through which we were called to  
operate. At this date the regiment had ten companies  
serving together, with Captain Starr's squadron only de-  
tached, which was still with the headquarters of the  
Army of the Potomac.

On the 29th we moved towards Warrenton, making May 29th.  
a march of twelve miles. On the following day, by a  
very circuitous route, marched to Bealton, where we  
arrived about noon. On our arrival there, we learned  
of depredations committed by a portion of Moseby's  
command on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, near  
Catlett's Station, during the morning, and we were hur-  
ried off in that direction. The rebels had thrown from  
the track and destroyed a train of cars loaded with com-  
missary stores. After completing their work of destruc-  
tion, they fled to the mountains; we pursued, and near  
evening overtook and captured quite a number of their  
noted guerrilla band, and with them a small mountain  
howitzer. Late in the evening we returned to Catlett's  
Station, and bivouacked for the night. The next morn-  
ing we were ordered to prepare permanent camps. A  
fine ground was selected on the edge of a wood, near  
Cedar Run, an excellent stream of water. We here  
remained encamped until the 8th of June, engaged in  
picket and scout duty to the mountains and the Rappa-  
hannock, extending towards Warrenton.

On the 30th, Companies "A" and "D" marched to May 30th.  
White Ridge, posting relays on the road, to carry dis-  
patches between the headquarters of Generals Stoneman  
and Buford, and remained on this duty until June 3d.

1863. While lying at Catlett's Station, we drew from the Quartermaster wagons sufficient to make up our former allowance. The pack-mule system, introduced by General Hooker, though proving a source of great amusement to the troops, and aggravation to the drivers, was not at all practicable for the active campaign.

June 8th. Early in the morning ammunition, forage, and rations are distributed, and orders issued to be ready to move at a minute's notice. At 2 P.M. the "general" sounds from brigade headquarters, and is re-echoed from every regiment in the command. Saddles are hastily packed, horses mounted, and many speculations indulged as to destination. All indications point to a severe fight, as we know the enemy's cavalry have been concentrating for several days on the south bank of the Rappahannock. We ride down along the line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, making rapidly but quietly toward Beverly Ford. Late in the night we arrive behind the wood nearest the river, and bivouac for the night. No fires are allowed, and we make our supper on cold ham and hard tack, spread our saddle-blankets on the ground, and with saddles for pillows, prepare for a night's rest. Our minds are full of the coming battle on the morrow, and various speculations are indulged in regard to our prospects of success. We understand that the cavalry forces of the two armies are to meet at early dawn in what will doubtless prove the greatest cavalry engagement of the war. Our men are confident of success, and eager for the fray. A group of officers together are eating their cold supper, perhaps the last they shall all take together. The morrow will soon break

upon us, full of danger and death. Messages are com- 1863.  
mitted to friends to be transmitted to distant loved ones,  
“in case anything should occur.” And after solemn  
and earnest prayer we are all sleeping soundly.

At 2 o'clock in the morning the command “to horse” June 9th.  
is whispered around, instead of being sounded from a  
dozen bugles, which would reveal our position to the  
enemy. Quietly we saddle up, mount, and move stealth-  
ily down to the ford. Just as the gray dawn of ap-  
proaching day begins to brighten up the deep darkness  
of the hour, we arrive at the river bank. By 4 o'clock  
our advance guard is across, and surprise the picket of  
the enemy; and before they have time to fall back upon  
their reserve, or rub the sleep from their eyes, we are  
upon and capture them. Now our men dash upon the  
reserve, and away they run without exchanging a shot.  
Look there to the right! See that squad flying along the  
edge of the woods! See how our boys make them run!  
Hurrah for the advance! A perfect surprise! Now  
they are lost to sight, and our firing has alarmed the  
main force of the enemy. Do you hear that sharp bing!  
bing! bing! of the carbines? Let us on to their support!  
They have cleared the hill, gained the woods, and  
roused the whole force of Stuart's rebel cavalry, and  
now there is earnest work before us. General Gregg,  
with his division, is crossing, we suppose, at Kelley's  
Ford, and will march upon our left by 8 o'clock. In  
the mean time Buford and Kilpatrick must carry on the  
reconnoissance, feel the enemy, ascertain where the rebel  
army is, and in what force, &c.; and in doing this, we  
must meet and master the cavalry force of the Army of

1863. Northern Virginia. On the way up from the river  
June 9th. bank we pass General Pleasanton and staff, of the Cavalry Corps, with Generals Buford and Kilpatrick, in consultation. Buford's division has the advance. It is Colonel Davis's brigade that has so nobly opened the day. As we ride on up the hill, heavy artillery firing is heard in the wood immediately in our front. At the command, "Trot, march!" we push rapidly forward. Soon meet anxious and excited messengers, who report having found the enemy in great force. They are fully ready for us. On reaching the edge of the wood, find a rendezvous for wounded. Surgeons are attending to the suffering. Here comes a rough litter bearing an officer. "Who is that, boys?" "Colonel Davis, sir!" "Is it possible?" Noble fellow! "Is he wounded badly?" "A Minie ball through his head, sir!" He is insensible, his hair matted and clotted with blood. God have mercy on the brave, noble, patriot-soldier, the hero of Harper's Ferry! This is our hastily breathed prayer, as we linger for a moment, and then hurry on to join our command. The wounded, dying, and dead, lie on either hand along our way; but as our own regiment will in a few minutes be in the advance, and relieve those in front, we must hasten on. Our skirmishers are deployed over a rough clearing; every bush, pile of stones, or log of wood, is alive. Here we sit calmly on our horses waiting orders, while over each bush and stone pile lingers a cloud of smoke; and just there, within a few yards of us, are men hidden from our view, who are taking deliberate aim at us, and doing great mischief. We halt, while our skirmishers are sent



forward to clear the field. In a few minutes an orderly 1863.  
dashes up, touches his hat to the commanding officer, June 9th.  
and says, "General Buford sends his compliments to  
Major Morris, and directs him to clear the woods in his  
front." The proper command is given, and with drawn  
sabres we promptly press forward into a dense wood.  
The enemy's skirmishers fly as we advance. On, on  
we move, expecting each moment to hear the thunder  
of artillery, and the scream of shell in our very midst;  
but all is quiet, save the steady tramp of our horses, and  
the cracking of the fallen branches and undergrowth  
beneath their feet.

This silence is dreadful: we may expect something  
desperate soon. They would never allow us to pass  
through this wood undisturbed by shot and shell, but  
that they are ready to meet us on the other side. A few  
minutes bring us to an opening in the wood, some two  
hundred yards in extent. Under the edge of the wood, im-  
mediately in front of us, is a large force of cavalry drawn  
up to receive us. And now a shower of balls whistle our  
welcome. Above the rattle of the carbines, the voice of  
our Major rings forth, in quick succession, the commands  
"Trot, march!" "Gallop, march!" "Charge!" And  
with a shout that makes the woods ring, our brave boys  
of the Sixth Pennsylvania (Lancers) dash across the plain  
on to the foe. The wildest enthusiasm has seized our  
men, and at the full speed of their horses they dash for-  
ward. We are almost in reach of the enemy: two  
minutes more, and we will crush that solid column of  
rebels. A few yards only separate us, when a concealed  
battery opens on our left, and pours a most destructive



1863. enfilading fire across our path. God of mercy save us!  
June 9th. What an awful fire! so close that we are almost in the smoke of the battery. Many of our saddles are emptied, and the horses, freed from the restraint of their riders, dash wildly away; and at the same moment, hundreds of carbines send their charges of death into our never-wavering ranks. Our color sergeant reels, and falls from his horse; another sergeant catches the colors before they reach the ground; and on through the storm of death our weakened lines advance until they meet the enemy, and hand to hand the conflict rages. Though we are outnumbered two to one, we break their ranks, and pursue them into the wood. Now the enemy on our right begin to close in upon us: our commander has fallen. Major Whelan assuming command, attempts to withdraw us from our terrible position. But how are we to retreat? The enemy have completely surrounded us—all is lost! Not yet, thank Heaven! The 6th United States Cavalry has been ordered forward to our support, and just at this moment their yell, as they charge upon the enemy, is heard. They turn to receive them: this is our time. The rebels give way on our right, and a way of escape opens. All is now in confusion. We are so few that we cannot hold the position, and we are withdrawn again across the field, and through the wood, towards our reinforcements, exposed to a frightful fire from a battery within fifty yards of us. The noise is like deafening thunder; whistling shot and screaming shell fall all around us, or go crashing through the trees, or bury themselves in the ground, sending a shower of limbs, twigs, bark, leaves, and earth, all over us, while

the air seems filled with the wickedly-whistling Minie 1863. balls. It seems impossible that any of us shall ever get June 9th. out of this alive. Earnest prayers ascend for Divine protection. We lie close to our horses' necks, and hug still closer as the crashing shot or shell passes within a few feet or inches of us. Our horses are alarmed and excited, and hurry us through the woods, jamming against trees, tearing through brush, and at other times impenetrable thickets, tearing our clothes, and sometimes our skin; but we heed not these little impediments, give the horse the spurs, and in a few minutes are out on the open plain again. Here we meet General Pleasanton, who commands his bugler to sound the "rally." Companies and regiments are all mingled in perfect confusion, all flying for life. But the well-known sound recalls them to thoughtfulness; and in a few minutes the men left of the two Sixes crowd again into column, and await orders. We look around us, and congratulate each other that we, at least, are safe. We miss several valuable officers, and about one half the number of men that filled our ranks a short half hour since. How many, or who of this number may be killed or seriously wounded, is the great anxiety. No one can tell. Such and such ones were seen to fall from their horses, many are known to be wounded, many are doubtless dead on the field. God have mercy on the wounded! We have rescued some few of them that were able to ride.

But here come the rebels again! They have come around the woods on our right flank. We have reinforcements at hand. "Forward; trot, march!" rings

1863. forth the command, and away our boys dash again to  
June 9th. meet the enemy, while Dr. Coover and I gather up our wounded, and start back with them to a field rendezvous. Our number being large, the enemy doubtless takes us for a demoralized and flying troop; and when we are about half a mile from our forces, a squadron comes charging down upon us. What is to be done? In three minutes they will be upon us, and we will all be prisoners. Our wounded cannot ride rapidly, and we can neither make the ford below us, nor our own forces in the rear. At that moment the thunder of one of our own batteries, concealed within a few feet of us, makes our hearts leap for joy. Never did the roar of artillery and the scream of shell sound so musical in our ears. We halt, and give cheers for Captain Tidball and his splendid battery. The pursuing squadron is thrown into confusion, and wisely conclude to leave that part of the field faster than they came on to it, and we are saved again. From our field hospital we can see the enemy taking their position over an open field some three miles in extent. The ground lies most beautifully for a cavalry and artillery engagement. The country is gently rolling, and divided by an occasional stone wall or hedge. There are no abrupt or high hills. A dozen batteries have taken their position, and by 9 o'clock, when we expected our whole force on the field, we find our two divisions opposing the whole rebel cavalry. Anxious inquiry is made for General Gregg and his division. From 9 A.M. until 3 P.M., the roll of artillery and the clash of arms is unceasing. One of the grandest scenes to be witnessed in one's lifetime lies open before

us; while an occasional shot or shell falling or bursting near us, renders the scene more exciting. But sorrow fills our hearts as we see the terrible results of the engagement in the maimed, wounded, and dying, that are carried from the field. Oh, horrible, horrible war! A score of hills are bristling with the guns of the enemy, while a dozen of our own batteries stand as a wall of fire between us and the foe. Here and there over the field a cloud of smoke ascends as the guns are discharged; the scream of shot or shell is heard at almost the same moment, and soon after the deep roar of the piece. Incessantly the thunder peals, while every few minutes a troop dash out from the cover of their protecting guns, charging upon the batteries, and storming stone walls, behind which sharpshooters are firing at the gunners. The shout of the charge is followed by the clash and ring of arms; one or the other party soon give way, and fly to the shelter of their guns. Manfully our troops contest every foot of ground, but are gradually forced back toward the river until 3 P.M., when rapid firing is heard on our left, and through the smoke and dust we descry the gallant Gregg and his division. They form a junction with our line, our troops receive fresh inspiration, and a general advance is ordered. Now the rebel line yields; batteries hastily change their position and cover each other in their retreat. Charge after charge is made by our brave boys; hastily the enemy flies over the hills, down through the valleys, back through the woods, mile after mile, until we are five miles from the river, where we come upon a strong line of infantry, and discover the Army of Northern

1863. Virginia, under the command of General Lee, on their  
June 9th. march to the invasion of Pennsylvania. Not being exactly prepared to meet the whole rebel army, and as night was almost upon us, and the object of our expedition being fully accomplished, we slowly retired from the field, and again crossed to the north bank of the Rappahannock. Our return was in perfect order in four columns. We had a large number of prisoners, and a number of battle-flags, while above all proudly floated our own triumphant "stars and stripes."

Never did anything appear to our eyes half so beautiful as our returning victorious cavalry force, as they marched quietly and unmolested back again to the ground of their bivouac the night previous. Six of the officers of our regiment who, the evening before, assembled in our friendly group at retiring, were now absent.

The cold form of Captain Davis, one of the noblest of our band, lay in a car—with Colonel Davis—on the road to Washington, there to be embalmed, and sent to a loving and anxious wife. Major Morris, as fine a soldier as ever led a troop, has since died in Libby Prison. Captain Leiper, and Lieutenant Rudolph Ellis, wounded severely; while Lieutenants Lennig and Colladay were captured with Major Morris.

Our loss in non-commissioned officers and privates, during the day, amounted to one hundred and forty.

## CHAPTER THIRTEENTH.

*The Ninth of June—Brandy Station—Beverly Ford—Full Reports of the Engagement—New York Herald—Philadelphia Evening Bulletin—New York Times—Putnam's Rebellion Record.*

NEW YORK HERALD, June 10th: "Yesterday 1863.  
Our cavalry force crossed the Rappahannock,— June 9th.  
General John Buford at 4 A.M., at Beverly Ford, General Gregg at 7 A.M., and General Duffie at 8 A.M., at Kelley's Ford. One brigade of infantry (Russell's) accompanied the cavalry. As soon as General Buford crossed he encountered the enemy, and sharp hand to hand fighting occurred. It soon became evident that the forces of the enemy, in cavalry, artillery, and infantry, outnumbered our own nearly two to one, with the advantage of position. General Duffie was directed, if possible, to get in the rear of the enemy, and advanced for that purpose, but was recalled when the true state of the enemy's position and force became known, and our whole force attacked the enemy in front. Colonel Percy Wyndham commanded the second brigade of General Gregg's division, and made three successful charges on Brandy Station, and the heights adjacent, where the headquarters of General J. E. B. Stuart were



1863. situated. On account of the heavy infantry force there  
June 9th. found, he was compelled soon to retire. He captured, however, a large number of papers belonging to the rebel General Stuart, containing valuable information as to the intentions of the rebels. Several prisoners were brought in. Colonel Wyndham's brigade suffered severely.

"The forces under General Buford consisted of the 1st, 2d, 5th and 6th Regulars, and 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry; that under General Gregg, of the 8th and 9th New York, 8th Illinois, and 3d Indiana Cavalry. General Buford's forces being on the right, and crossing very early, first met the enemy's pickets half a mile from Beverly Ford, when a severe engagement immediately commenced, the rebels being in heavy force, and resisting the advance of our troops with continuous hand to hand fighting. When General Gregg brought up his force and became engaged, the enemy gradually gave way, disputing every inch of ground desperately, however. Our men made more than a dozen charges into the rebel ranks, relying almost entirely upon the sabre, which they used with terrible effect. The enemy also repeatedly charged, relying always upon their pistols. Both sides were repeatedly driven back in the course of the battle, though we succeeded in driving the rebels at last (Fitzhugh Lee's and Wade Hampton's division of cavalry, with artillery, all commanded by Major-General Stuart), back to a point about six miles southwest of where their pickets were first encountered, where the enemy were found so strongly reinforced with infantry and artillery, that it was thought prudent to return.

We brought off about two hundred prisoners, our own wounded, and the bodies of our officers killed in the engagement. The Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry lost heavily, being in the advance all day. Captain Davis was killed, Major Morris wounded and a prisoner, Lieutenant Lennig missing, Captain Leiper cut with sabre, and Lieutenant R. Ellis wounded. The fields and woods through which we passed were strewn with dead and wounded rebels. The fight closed at 6 P.M.”

1863.

June 9th.

PHILADELPHIA EVENING BULLETIN, June 13th:  
 “We have communications from witnesses of the great cavalry fight on the Rappahannock, which speak in terms of the highest commendation of the gallant conduct of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, formerly known as ‘*Ross’s Lancers*.’ This fine regiment, which, by the way, abandoned the lance as unsuited to the service, on their return from the late raid, and is now armed with carbines and sabres, was in the extreme advance of General Buford’s Division, and was on three distinct occasions during the day engaged in the most desperate hand to hand conflicts, in all of which it greatly distinguished itself by the most brilliant charges and the most determined fighting.

“Lieutenant-Colonel C. Ross Smith was doing duty on General Pleasanton’s staff during the engagement, and the regiment was commanded by Major Robert Morris, whose horse was shot under him in the midst of one of the severest charges when right on the enemy, rolled over on him, and he was captured.

“Captain Charles L. Leiper is spoken of as fighting

1863. with desperate bravery. He received several wounds,  
June 9th. and only left the field at the command of Major Whe-  
lan, upon whom the command devolved. Majors Whe-  
lan and Hazeltine, Captain Frazier, Adjutant Ellis,  
Lieutenant White, and other officers, had their horses  
shot under them. Adjutant Ellis was badly wounded.

“It gives us great satisfaction to award to this splendid  
regiment the laurels it has so proudly won. Circum-  
stances of various sorts have hitherto prevented the  
Sixth Pennsylvania from proving in the field of what  
manner of metal they were made; but none who knew  
anything of the quality of officers and men comprising  
the regiment, are surprised at the record it has now made  
for itself. The losses sustained by the ‘Sixth’ are heavy,  
but principally in prisoners. Captain Davis, a great fa-  
vorite in the regiment, was killed, and Lieutenants Len-  
nig and Colladay wounded and taken prisoners.”

NEW YORK TIMES, June 11th: . . . . “The right  
column under General Buford had proceeded about half  
a mile from the river, when it fell upon General Jones’s  
whole rebel brigade, who had just shaken themselves  
out of a sleep in time to receive us. A fight thus com-  
menced, which lasted from 4 A.M. to 3 P.M., by which  
time the entire force of General Stuart, consisting of  
twelve thousand cavalry, sixteen pieces of artillery and  
infantry supports, had been driven back three miles on  
the left, and five miles on the right, with heavy loss.  
Our forces formed a junction near Brandy Station about  
2 o’clock.

“The grandest charge was made by the 6th Pennsylv-

vania Cavalry, supported by the 6th United States, when 1863. they dashed upon a whole brigade of the enemy, and June 9th. were taken in flank by another brigade; then, though surrounded, they fought their way out. Two of General Gregg's brigades, under Colonel Wyndham and Colonel Kilpatrick, had hot work all the morning, but drove the enemy from the river to Brandy Station. The enemy had five brigades of cavalry, under Generals Fitzhugh Lee, W. F. H. Lee, Jones, Field, and Robinson, with artillery under Major Beckham. They had been reviewed the previous day, and were under orders to leave on a grand raid into Maryland and Pennsylvania the next morning. Our forces returned almost unmolested."

PUTNAM'S REBELLION RECORD, volume 7th, page 18: "On Saturday evening the composition of our force was decided upon, and all the cavalry that could be made available immediately, was detailed for the work, under command of General Pleasanton, assisted by Generals Buford, Gregg, and Colonel Duffie, as subordinate commanders. In addition, two small brigades of infantry, under General Ames, of the Eleventh Corps, and General Russell, of the Sixth Corps, were detailed to accompany the expedition. A detail of artillery was made of one battery to each brigade, the horse batteries with the cavalry being in charge of Captain Robertson, chief of artillery on General Pleasanton's staff.

"The infantry force selected challenged particular admiration. The regiments were small but reliable. The 2d, 3d, and 7th Wisconsin, 2d and 33d Massachu-

1863. fetts, 6th Maine, 86th and 124th New York, were  
June 9th. amongst the number. General Pleasanton's cavalry  
rendezvoused during Saturday and Sunday near Catlett's  
Station and Warrenton Junction, getting supplies of  
forage and food from both places. General Ames's  
infantry moved on Saturday evening to Spotted Tavern,  
and on Sunday to near Bealton Station. General Ruf-  
sell's brigade moved on Sunday to Hartwood Church,  
and on Monday to Kelley's Ford. The plan was to  
rendezvous the command at the two points on the Rap-  
pahannock, Beverly Ford on the right, and Kelley's  
Ford on the left, the two being six miles apart, and then  
move the column forward towards Culpepper, on roads  
converging at Brandy Station, where a junction of the  
forces was to be formed, or sooner if necessary. On  
Monday evening, therefore, General Buford's column  
left Warrenton Junction, and followed by General  
Ames's, from Bealton, bivouacked for the night near  
the Bowen Mansion, about one mile from the ford.  
General Gregg, taking his own and Colonel Duffie's  
command, moved to the left from the Junction, and  
encamped for the night in close proximity to Kelley's  
Ford, where General Russell had already arrived. No  
fires were allowed, and a vigilant watch was kept to  
prevent disturbances, or anything which might give any  
indication of our presence. The orders were to arouse  
the command at 3 A.M., and to make the passage of the  
river. As soon as it was daylight, General Buford's  
command was in motion. Colonel Davis's brigade, led  
by two squadrons of the 8th New York, and supported  
by the 8th Illinois and 3d Indiana, had the advance.

The morning was cool and pleasant, a thick mist hung over the river, and objects on the other side were rather indistinct. Our cavalry soon reached the river, dashed in, and dashed up the bank, and were well on the opposite side before the rebels, in their fortifications, were aware of their presence. The suddenness of the movement completely surprised them, and they at once broke for the first friendly timber. General Buford, having driven the enemy's pickets and skirmishers on the right of the road, sent in the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry to charge this line on the flank. The Pennsylvanians came up to their work in splendid style. *This is the regiment known as the 'Lancers,'* and they had a matter of pride to settle in this charge. Steadily and gallantly they advanced out of the woods in excellent order, and then dashed across the field in an oblique direction towards the enemy's guns. They went up almost to their very muzzles through a storm of canister and shell, and would have taken them, when suddenly there dashed out of the woods, on their right flank, in almost the very spot from which they themselves had issued, two whole regiments of the enemy in full charge. The Sixth United States now came to the rescue, but the fire was so severe that even these veterans could not stand it. Retreat was almost cut off, but the regiments, now subjected to a fire in front and on both flanks, fell back with heavy loss. Major Morris, of the Sixth Pennsylvania, was seen to fall from his horse, and is a prisoner. Captain Davis, of the same regiment, was killed. Major Hazeltine had a horse shot under him. Captain Leiper received a severe sabre cut on the head. Captain Dahl-

1863.

June 9th.



1863. gren, of Major-General Hooker's staff, a model of cool  
June 9th. and dauntless bravery, charged with the regiment, and his horse was shot in two places. He describes the charge as one of the finest of the war.

"The enemy was now being reinforced very rapidly, and in a short time General Pleasanton found that Buford's small division was opposed by three strong brigades of cavalry with artillery to match. After the repulse of the Sixth Pennsylvania, the enemy made two attempts to gain our rear, and the approaches to the ford, both on our right and on our left, but particularly on the right; but they were handsomely foiled by Buford, and for two hours there was very sharp fighting, rapid shelling, and admirable manœuvring on both sides, in the open and undulating fields on our extreme right. A brigade of the enemy came down the road which branches off to the right from Beverly, and made a dash for the ford, but they were too late. A regiment and a section of artillery interposed. They never got nearer than a mile to that point, and during these two hours suffered severely from our shell and skirmishers. At this stage of the engagement, General Pleasanton plainly saw that the division under General Buford was far outnumbered, and much anxiety was expressed to hear from Gregg, whose column was considerably stronger than Buford's. Word had been received from him at 8 o'clock, saying that he had crossed with scarcely any opposition, and that he was driving the enemy before him, but his guns had not yet been heard. Matters thus remained until 2 o'clock, nothing being done save some artillery practice, which was pretty accurate on both

fides. We dismounted one gun of a section that the enemy had on the extreme right, and compelled the enemy to move the other. General Ames formed his skirmish line, and they picked off the rebel officers without mercy. The enemy were very profuse of their shell and canister, and opened upon our troops whenever they approached within range. Many of the men were wounded by canister shot, a thing heretofore almost unknown in the cavalry fighting. At one time, on the left of General Ames's brigade, the rebel cavalry skirmishers had advanced and concealed themselves in some bushes, where they were annoying a body of the 9th New York. Major Martin, of that regiment, was finally ordered to take a squadron and drive them out. This he most gallantly did, though it was right in the teeth of the enemy's artillery, and he was met by a perfect storm of canister. He captured fifty prisoners. The gallant Major was wounded in the shoulder. About 1 o'clock Buford again began to press the enemy, and this time he showed evident signs of uneasiness, and soon withdrew his force from our right flank, as though he was attacked in rear. About the same time we heard Gregg's guns; and some prisoners, taken from Robinson's North Carolina brigade just then, reported General Russell's infantry advancing through the woods on their right and rear. General Gregg, from the sound of the firing, was evidently in the vicinity of Brandy Station. Pleasanton now pushed forward, and the rebels soon gave way, and fell back rapidly. They were, indeed, in a bad predicament, for Gregg was almost directly in their rear, Russell on the right, and Buford pressing them in front; they

1863.  
June 9th.

1863. therefore made a hasty retreat, abandoning their old  
June 9th. camp entirely, part of which we had already occupied. Two of their regiments were very near being cut off as Kilpatrick moved off towards the right to make connection with Buford; they had but a narrow strip not covered by our force through which to escape. General Pleasanton's headquarters were moved forward to where the rebel commander's had been, and the lines of the two columns were soon joined.

"General Gregg reported that his two brigades, under Kilpatrick and Wyndham, had been hotly engaged all the morning, but had driven the enemy uniformly from the river back to Brandy Station. Our troops under Gregg, especially the 1st New York, 1st Maine, and 10th New York, fought most gallantly, and repulsed the enemy in repeated charges, though losing heavily themselves. The 6th New York battery was almost totally disabled; it did excellent service. In the charges by General Gregg's command, a stand of colors and over two hundred and fifty prisoners were taken. Colonel Wyndham captured the heights commanding Brandy Station, and there discovered rebel infantry being brought up by the cars. A spirited engagement here took place for some hours, in which the 1st Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel Taylor commanding, did gallant service. Colonel Wyndham was wounded in the leg, and soon after the command devolved upon Colonel Taylor, of the 1st Pennsylvania Reserve Cavalry. Lieutenant-Colonel Broderick and Major Shelmire, of the 1st New York Cavalry, were wounded and captured; Major W. T. McEwen, 1st Pennsylvania, wounded;

Captain Sawyer, 1st New York, captured; Captain 1863.  
Creager, 1st Maryland, killed. June 9th.

“While a junction was being effected with Gregg’s column on the left, Generals Buford and Ames were pushing out on their right, and with Vincent’s battery, Buford had, by 2 o’clock, carried all the crests occupied by the enemy during the forenoon, and had forced him back over three miles from the river. In these exploits the Regulars, especially the 2d and 5th, distinguished themselves by their intrepidity. The 3d Wisconsin and 8th Illinois also won high praise.

“The fact that the enemy were now falling back upon strong infantry supports, and we being already numerically inferior to them, induced the commanders to decide upon a return, and by 4 o’clock our forces began to fall back. On the return we were not molested. General John Buford’s division fell back to Beverly Ford, and General Gregg’s to Rappahannock Ford, where they crossed. We brought off all our dead and wounded, and also many of the wounded of the enemy. By dark our forces were all on the north side of the river, and the wounded, loaded in box cars, on their way to Washington.”

## CHAPTER FOURTEENTH.

*Thoroughfare Gap—Aldie—Upperville—March into Maryland—Battle of Gettysburg—Forced March to the Potomac—Rebel Spy—Engagement at Williamsport—Boonsboro.*

1863. **T**HE brigade returned to its previous camping ground, near Warrenton Junction and Catlett's

June 10th. Station, on the 10th. We remained here until the

June 13th. 13th, when we broke camp in haste, and moved off toward the Bull Run mountains. The night was very dark, and the roads in wretched condition; and the march being a forced one to gain the passes in the mountains, was urged with unusual rapidity. Several men of the command were seriously injured by falling with their horses, or being jammed against posts, fences, &c. It was a frightfully wild ride, indeed.

Three regiments, including the 6th Pennsylvania, led by Major Start, of the 6th United States Cavalry, were delayed by the overturning of a piece of artillery in a narrow road, and when the gun was righted, we pushed on rapidly to overtake the column. We did not halt during the entire night, and the dawning day found us on the Bull Run battle-field, near Centreville. We here discovered that we had marched several miles out of our way. We retraced our steps to the proper turn-

ing point on our road, and marched to Thoroughfare 1863.  
Gap, where we arrived about 10 o'clock on the morn- June 14th.  
ing of the 14th. Having gained possession of the Gap,  
and being thoroughly exhausted, the most of our com-  
mand were soon at rest, while Captain Treichel, with  
his squadron, was sent on a reconnoissance to Ashby's  
Gap. They marched steadily all day, returning near  
evening, and throwing themselves upon the ground per-  
fectly exhausted, settled themselves for the night, but in  
a few minutes orders were received to prepare to move,  
and we started on an all night's wearisome march.

At daylight on the 15th, we forded Bull Run at Rail-  
road Bridge, marched to the east, then to the south,  
then back again to the northwest, halting at intervals  
during the day, and near night going into bivouac near  
Blackburn's Ford, at an abandoned rebel camp of nicely  
made huts.

The movements this day were perfectly inexplicable,  
and at night we were utterly exhausted. We remained  
here until the 17th, when we marched to Aldie, and  
after a sharp engagement, gained the pass in the moun-  
tains, driving the enemy back into Loudon Valley.

On the 20th, the regiment was sent as a guard to our June 20th.  
supply train to Fairfax Station, returning on the follow-  
ing day. Our brigade was heavily engaged on the 21st,  
at Middleburg, and on the 22d, at Upperville. The  
Sixth was held in reserve near Aldie, uniting with the  
division on the afternoon of the 23d. We remained  
in this vicinity, patrolling and reconnoitring the coun-  
try, and carefully watching the movements of the enemy  
beyond the Blue Ridge, until the evening of the 26th,



1863. when we started to rejoin the army, already across the Potomac.

While at Aldie, Captain Wesley Merritt, of the Regulars, was commissioned Brigadier-General of Volunteers, and placed in command of the "Reserve Brigade," consisting of the 1st, 2d, 5th and 6th United States, and 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry regiments.

June 26th. At 10 o'clock P.M. of the 26th, we arrived at Leesburg, where we bivouacked for the night, and on the following morning marched by way of Ball's Bluff battle-field to the Potomac, which we crossed at Edward's Ferry. We continued our march all night, halting near morning at Jefferson, Maryland.

June 28th. On the 28th, marched to Middletown, Maryland,  
June 29th. and on the 29th, to Frederick City. Our passage through the latter place was a perfect ovation, the officers being welcomed by many friends made during our encampment near the city in the fall of 1862. We halted but for two hours near the city, when we resumed the march, halting near morning at Mechanicstown, after a long and wearisome march.

June 30th. We remained encamped here, guarding trains, and patrolling to Harman's Gap, in the Catoctin range, and on the direct road through the mountains from Hagerstown to Baltimore. On the 2d of July we moved to Emmetttsburg, and patrolled and picketed through the mountains. The whole brigade was on duty here, protecting the left flank of our advancing army. On the

July 2d.  
July 3d. morning of the 3d the brigade was consolidated, and marched to the left of the Army of the Potomac, and took position in line of battle on the Emmetttsburg Road,

near the Round Top Mountain, connecting with the 1863.  
Second Corps (General Hancock's) on our right, we July 3d.  
holding the extreme left of our line. The Sixth Pennsylvania, having the advance of our brigade, was the first of the cavalry to become engaged. The men were dismounted, led horses taken to the rear, when we were pushed forward to meet the infantry line of the enemy. The men deployed as skirmishers, and went up boldly over ground intersected by stone walls and fences, but on rising the crest of a hill, they were saluted by a storm of balls that checked their advance. A stone house within range of our men was filled with the sharpshooters of the enemy, doing great mischief to our advancing lines. A section of artillery was immediately brought into position, and opened on the building, causing hasty evacuation of the premises by the enemy. A brisk skirmish was kept up until about 1 o'clock in the afternoon, when the enemy suddenly opened with heavy fire of artillery, and pressed forward upon the left of our line. First, one great gun spoke; and then, as though it had been the signal for the commencement of an artillery conversation, the whole hundred and twenty or more opened their mouths at once, and poured out their thunder. A perfect storm of shot, shell, and ball, rained upon and about us. Every possible shelter was gained behind barricade and stone wall, while the movements of the enemy were carefully watched, and every ordinary advance promptly checked. Our own batteries were splendidly served in reply to the enemy, while the earth trembled beneath the unearthly roar and tumult. The air seemed full of fragments of bursting shell and

1863. ball, while the sounds peculiar to the several projectiles told of the determination of the attack. There  
July 3<sup>d</sup>. was the heavy whoo! whoo!—who-oo! of the round shot. The “which-one? which-one?” of the fiendish Whitworth gun, the demoniac shriek of “what-you-doing-here?” of the shells, and the buzzing Minie, all combined to give it the character of a high carnival of powers infernal.

About 3 o'clock the artillery fire slackened, and the smoke lifted to disclose a corps of the rebel army advancing across the long level plain in front of the Second Corps, and extending to our centre, in three magnificent lines of battle, with the troops massed in close column by division on both flanks. Our skirmishers gave them volley after volley as they came on, until they were drawn in to their supports. On came the rebels, with colors flying, and bayonets gleaming in the sunlight, keeping their line as straight as if on parade. Our fire is reserved until they are within a hundred yards of our line. Now our army springs to its feet, and while our artillery pours its storm of death upon the advancing lines, our brave men fire and charge, hurling the first back upon the second line; here they are again rallied, and again press upon our position with determined bravery. Line after line of rebels come up, deliver their fire, and are mown down like the grass before the scythe. They fall back, rally, form, and come up again and again, and are as often met and driven back. By and by the rebel lines come up smaller and thinner, break sooner, and are longer in reforming. Our advantage is pressed, and hundreds of prisoners are captured. At one

time in the afternoon, great effort was made on the part of the enemy to turn our extreme left. Our force, which was at first to the west of the Emmettsburg Road, was forced back a considerable distance, but our thin line was extended, and every foot of ground fought for desperately. 1863.

The 5th United States Cavalry made a mounted charge, driving the enemy from an advanced position, and giving us great advantage. Gradually the firing ceased near night; our forces were consolidated; held their advanced position, but made no attack on the enemy. They were not routed, and can scarcely be said to have been driven; they had made attack after attack and been repulsed, and finding that it was useless to continue the assault, they retreated to a strong position on the mountain slope. The night was spent in unceasing attendance upon the wounded; the dead in the streets of Gettysburg were removed and buried.

On Saturday morning, July 4th, congratulatory orders were issued to the victorious Union Army, and the day was one of unprecedented rejoicings. Never before was the anniversary of the Nation's Independence celebrated amidst such scenes of blood; and no men felt they had half the right to rejoice on this National anniversary, as did the faithful surviving soldiers of the Army of the Potomac, after hurling back the solid ranks of the invading rebel army, and accomplishing the deliverance of the country at Gettysburg. July 4th.

Through the night of the 3d we stood to horse, and although we were worn out, by long marches and hard fighting on less than half rations, we were started by 5

1863. o'clock on the morning of the 4th, on a forced march of over seventy miles.

We passed through Emmettsburg early in the afternoon, our march being necessarily very slow. Both men and horses were tired and jaded. For five days we had been without forage for our horses, and in almost constant motion. Hundreds of horses dropped down on this march, and were left on the road with their saddles, blankets, and bridles upon them. Men, whose horses "played out," trudged along on foot through muddy roads and swollen streams without food; the night coming on rapidly, and no shelter from the merciless storm that beat upon us the entire day and night.

During the evening we arrived at Mechanicstown, seven miles south of Emmettsburg, where a halt was ordered for four hours. As soon as the column halted, the men dismounted, and lay down in the muddy roads or fields, with bridle tied to wrist, and utterly exhausted, were soon asleep, and were aroused with great difficulty to pursue the march twelve miles further in dense darkness and heavy rain, halting at 3 o'clock, A.M., after being eighteen hours in the saddle. The ground, though thoroughly saturated, was not more so than the troops, and without tents, fire, or food, we threw ourselves upon the ground to rest.

July 5th. At 7 o'clock the following morning we were again on the road, and about noon arrived at Frederick City. Passing through the town, we bivouacked about a mile to the west, on the Hagerstown Road. Here we were supplied with rations and forage, and took a new lease of life.

The sun shone out clear and warm during the afternoon, the night was a fine one, and our sleep sound and refreshing in a ten acre bed. 1863.

During the night a rebel spy was arrested by the outer pickets of General Buford. Many papers were found upon his person conveying much valuable information for the enemy. He was recognized as being often seen in our camps peddling stationery. After an examination before General Buford, he was handed over to Company "G," of the Sixth Pennsylvania, then acting as Provost Guard, with instructions to hang him before morning. The order was executed so quietly, that very few of the troops knew of the occurrence until the day dawned, when his lifeless body was seen hanging from a limb of a large tree within a few yards of our bivouac.

At 5 o'clock on the morning of the 6th, we were again in the saddle. Crossing the mountain, and passing through Middletown and Boonsboro, we arrived about 4 o'clock on the crest of the hill overlooking Williamsport, on the Potomac. A part of our force, consisting of Colonel Gamble's brigade, was thrown off to the left, striking the river at Falling Waters. The 3d Indiana Cavalry charged into the town, and captured seventeen wagons and about a hundred rebel infantry. A considerable force of the enemy appearing, the 8th Illinois Cavalry was deployed as skirmishers to meet them. Three regiments of infantry advanced in line of battle upon our troops. Colonel Gamble's brigade was joined by Colonel Devins's, and every advance of the enemy was met by determined resistance. Captain Tidball's battery was splendidly served during the fight. Major



1863. Medill, of the 8th Illinois, fell mortally wounded.  
July 6th. Colonel Devins's brigade captured twenty wagons, with full teams, between Williamsport and Falling Waters, and destroyed one of the bridges used by the enemy at the latter place.

Looking down upon Williamsport from our position, thousands of wagons and ambulances, some parked and others moving in long lines, could be discerned; while at the same time we discovered that Lee had not left his line of retreat unprotected. A large force of infantry and artillery attacked us promptly on our appearance, serving their guns with remarkable rapidity and accuracy. A few minutes sufficed to assure us that our cavalry force was largely outnumbered by the infantry of the enemy. They moved upon our thin skirmish line in solid line of battle; and it was only by the determined bravery of our troops, the excellent handling of our batteries, and our advantage in position, that we were able to resist their attacks.

General Kilpatrick passed through Hagerstown, and soon after came upon the enemy. He was forced back upon our right, and came in upon us somewhat demoralized. About 6 o'clock our lines were shortened, our whole force dismounted, and all engaged. We were greatly outnumbered, and that by infantry. We had no support, no reserve, no reinforcements; every man was under fire, and to us it became a desperate fight for existence, and we looked anxiously for night to close upon the scene. Had the daylight lasted another hour, we would have suffered the most disastrous defeat.

About 8 o'clock all firing ceased. Our wounded

were placed in ambulances, and, with our prisoners, 1863. captured wagons, and animals, we moved back to the July 6th. Sharpsburg and Hagerstown road, where, after throwing out strong picket lines, we bivouacked for the night.

During the fight on the centre of our line, the Sixth Pennsylvania had the advance of the brigade, and was the first regiment engaged on the heights of WilliamSPORT.

We were under a heavy artillery and musketry fire, having Captain Graham's battery committed to our defence. We deployed the entire regiment in advance of the battery, and for four hours returned the steady fire of the enemy. More than one determined charge of the rebels would have broken our line but for the timely use of "canister" by Graham's guns.

The regiment and battery suffered severely in killed and wounded.

On Tuesday morning we moved back to Boonsboro, July 7th. the enemy following and attacking our rear-guard. As we were now far away from the support of our army it became necessary that we should gain and hold the passes of the mountain. A strong force was stationed on every road, while the main portion of the cavalry was drawn up in line of battle about a mile in front of Boonsboro, across the Hagerstown road. At 4 o'clock P. M., the 1st United States Cavalry was ordered on a reconnoissance toward Hagerstown. After proceeding about two miles they came upon a regiment of cavalry, which they immediately charged and routed, killing and wounding several of the enemy and taking ten prisoners. Lieutenant Burns was wounded, while three enlisted men were

1863. killed in the charge, and buried by the roadside near  
July 7th. Boonsboro.

The 6th United States made a reconnoissance in the evening, met the enemy and had a brisk fight, in which they lost nine men wounded. The night was spent dismounted in a ploughed field in line of battle, in a heavy storm of rain, without fires and with clothes thoroughly saturated; without either noonday or evening meal; standing in mud to our knees, every horse remaining saddled and in position, and every man at his horse's head, the prospect of rest for our exhausted cavalry force was very unpromising.

This was one of the most wretched nights of all our experience in the cavalry service. It seems inexplicable how human nature could endure such continued hardship and exposure; but we were yet far from the end.

## CHAPTER FIFTEENTH.

*Engagements at Boonsboro—Funkstown, near Hagerstown—  
Our Cavalry Batteries—Operations of our Noble 100—  
Falling Waters—Again in “Dixie”—Wapping Heights—  
Brandy Station and Culpepper—Camp Buford.*

AT 10 o'clock on the morning of the 8th of July 1863. the enemy again advanced in force in an effort July 8th. to gain possession of Turner's Gap in the mountain back of Boonsboro. They opened with artillery and musketry, and at one time during the afternoon forced us back to within one mile of the town. Shells from the enemy's guns fell in the streets of Boonsboro, creating great consternation among the citizens. The fight lasted until dark, and the enemy withdrew during the night.

We lay in line of battle all the night and following morning. During the afternoon of the 9th, our division July 9th. was reinforced by General Kilpatrick's, and near sundown our whole line was advanced. We came upon the enemy some two miles out, and forced him back over Beaver Creek and beyond it some two miles, the fight continuing for an hour after dark.

1863. We rested on our arms, and early on the morning of  
July 10th. the 10th renewed the attack, driving the enemy through Funkstown, across the Antietam Creek, to within sight of Hagerstown.

We had a very severe fight all day, the enemy making stubborn resistance near Funkstown, and having great advantage in position.

In these engagements we lost heavily; our wounded being sent back to Boonsboro.

During the afternoon, and just as we had about exhausted our ammunition, we were cheered by the appearance upon the field of the Eleventh Corps of the Army of the Potomac. Great was the rejoicing of our exhausted cavalry force when they saw the infantry lines moving up to take their places in line of battle. In the last sixteen days we had engaged the enemy in ten battles, had marched over two hundred miles, with but little sleep and on half rations, and in every engagement fighting against superior numbers of infantry.

We had destroyed nearly 800 wagons, captured 3000 horses and mules, and over 4000 prisoners of war.

We had met, defeated, and destroyed, as a fighting organization, General Stuart's boasted rebel cavalry, sending what remained of his once proud riders across the Potomac utterly demoralized.

In all these actions, Pennington's, Graham's, Elder's, and Tidball's batteries served with the cavalry most efficiently; they share equally in the honor of the achievements of the cavalry since the engagement at Beverly Ford.

Towards evening on the 10th we were withdrawn

from the front, passed through Boonsboro, over the mountain, and went into camp on the Catoctin Creek near Middletown. We here had access to our wagons; put up our tents, and luxuriated in clean linen, and an abundance of commissary supplies, enjoying positive rest for two days.

1863.  
July.

While the regiment had been thus engaged, 100 men of the command had been detached, under Captain W. P. C. Treichel, for special duty.

On the 2d of July, while the Reserve brigade was lying at Emmettsburg, 100 picked men were selected from the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, under command of Captain Treichel, with Lieutenants Morrow, White, Whiteford, and Herkness, and were ordered to report to Captain Ulric Dahlgren, then on General Meade's staff, for special duty.

The small force moved that night to Ridgeville, and on the morning of the 3d along the roads in the rear of Lee's army over which his trains must pass. They were joined by a large number of citizens mounted and armed with shot-guns, while others carried axes to be used in the destruction of wagons. On arriving near Greencastle they were informed that the enemy's cavalry held possession of the town. Our little band, led by Captain Treichel, charged through the streets, surprising the enemy and taking 84 prisoners. Lieutenant Morrow received a slight wound while leading a portion of the force in this charge, while his horse was killed under him.

On the 5th, one of their scouts reported the movement of General Earley's trains, strongly guarded, on



1863. the Williamsport and Chambersburg road, about three miles distant from their bivouac of the night previous. July. The command was moved near to the road and lay concealed until about 300 wagons had passed, when, the force being divided between Lieutenants Morrow and Herkness, they charged to the front and rear of the train at the same time. With the assistance of citizens they destroyed 130 wagons and run the horses off to the woods, captured two iron guns, and 200 prisoners. The strong infantry guard of the train soon appeared in overwhelming numbers, and a severe fight ensued, in which we lost nearly all the prisoners we had previously taken, and a number of our own men captured. Lieutenant Herkness received a severe sabre cut and was taken prisoner.

Our men fled to the woods and were scattered in small squads during the night. They rendezvoused at Waynesboro, Pa. On the following morning they succeeded in bringing to Waynesboro about thirty prisoners.

They were at this time reduced to about eighty men; but, learning that a force of rebel cavalry under Jenkins had demanded a tribute of the authorities of the town that it might be saved from destruction, assisted by citizens, they attacked the enemy, surprised them in the streets, and drove them from the town, pursuing them about six miles. After the pursuit was discontinued, another train of wagons was attacked, a large number destroyed, and some prisoners taken; our party retreating before heavily attacked.

At times during the expedition the command was

greatly scattered, being secreted by loyal citizens. Lieutenant Whiteford, with a squad of ten men, were thus sheltered in Hagerstown while Longstreet's Corps passed through the town. 1863.  
July.

With the same party he afterwards captured a rebel messenger and paymaster with a guard of fifteen men, with dispatches from Richmond and eight thousand dollars in Confederate currency and Southern State bank notes.

On the 7th of July, about sixty men of the party rejoined the regiment at Boonsboro and were sent to Frederick City to refit; they returned to the regiment on the 12th.

On this expedition they had destroyed over two hundred wagons, loaded with valuable supplies, that had been stolen from the farmers and merchants of Pennsylvania. At one time they held more than double their number of prisoners, many of whom escaped during their several engagements, although they succeeded in bringing in to General Buford's headquarters between seventy and eighty of them.

It was this party of 100 men under Captain Treichel (to whom was chiefly due the success of the undertaking), that won for Captain Dahlgren his colonelcy, as he was nominally in charge of the force and reported directly to General Meade, who recommended him for promotion.

We would not dim by the slightest breath the gilded fame of one so fondly cherished as the noble, brave, and worthy Colonel Ulric Dahlgren, but would join in

1863. ascribing to him all deserving praise, and would write his name in imperishable characters amongst the bravest of the defenders of our country's honor; and yet we claim only justice for one of "*Ours*" when we ascribe the success of this expedition in an equal degree, at least, to Captain W. P. C. Treichel, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

We remained in camp near Middletown until the  
July 12th. afternoon of the 12th, when we recrossed the mountains in a heavy storm of rain, and bivouacked in front of Boonsboro, where we remained until the morning of  
July 14th. the 14th, when we made a rapid march to Falling Waters, joining General Kilpatrick in an attack upon the rear-guard of the rebel army. We endured a pretty severe shelling from guns stationed on the heights on the south side of the Potomac.

We marched back from the river about two miles,  
July 15th. and bivouacked for the night. On the 15th, we marched to Harper's Ferry, over Maryland Heights; thence down the Potomac to Berlin; thence in the evening to Peterfville, where we remained in camp several days, refitting and preparing for an advance into Virginia.

The army crossed the Potomac into Virginia on the  
July 16th. 16th and 17th. The Reserve Cavalry Brigade followed  
July 18th. on the 18th, marching until near midnight, when we halted at the foot of the Blue Ridge Mountains near Hillsborough.

General Lee, having passed into the Shenandoah Valley, no sooner found that we were close upon his heels than he made a feint, as if he would return and recross

the Potomac. General Meade paid no attention to his movements in that direction, but pushed his advance rapidly southward until he held all the passes in the mountains down to Manassas Gap. The occupation of this important pass was given to the old First Cavalry Division of General Buford. On the 19th, his scouts reported the approach of two corps of the enemy from Port Royal. He engaged the advance of the rebel army, and a heavy skirmish ensued. 1863. July 19th.

Reinforcements were called for, and in the emergency, the 3d Corps, then guarding Ashby's Gap, was ordered down to our support. They moved in the afternoon, and during the night found Buford ten miles in advance up the Gap, in the vicinity of Linden. On the following morning our line of battle was formed, looking down upon the beautiful valley through which was rapidly pressing the "Army of Northern Virginia." July 20th.

Generals French and Buford attacked the enemy early in the morning, and a severe engagement ensued lasting all day, with wavering fortunes and heavy losses on both sides. The ground over which the battle raged was a succession of hills, known as Wapping Heights, and was favorable to defensive warfare. The enemy attacked with overwhelming numbers, and General French withdrew to a strong position on the mountain side for the night.

General Meade came up during the evening and received information of the return of the rebel force that during the day had moved down the valley, and every indication pointed to a renewal of the attack, and a severe engagement on the following day. Acting upon the in-

1863. formation gained, General Meade ordered up the bulk  
 July 20th. of his army in anticipation of a decisive battle at that point.

A reconnoissance made early in the morning revealed the total disappearance of the rebels from our front. By the movement of the army into Manassas Gap we lost nearly two days in our southerly march, thus enabling Lee to reach the Rappahannock and effect a crossing unmolested.

Aug. 1st. The 1st Cavalry Division started at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 1st of August, and forded the Rappahannock at the ford below the railroad crossing, while a pontoon bridge was being constructed above; by 9 o'clock they came upon the pickets of the enemy and discovered cavalry camps about two miles out. The object of the expedition was to ascertain the exact position and force of the enemy.

About noon we became heavily engaged near Brandy Station, and by hard fighting forced the enemy back to within a mile of Culpepper, where they came upon their infantry supports. Our men stood up bravely against the overwhelming fire of the enemy notwithstanding the disparity of numbers. The Reserve Brigade under General Merritt had the advance on the extreme right and made several charges upon the enemy; the Sixth Pennsylvania, commanded by Captain Lockwood, being heavily engaged all day.

Terrific charges were made upon the enemy's line when near Culpepper, in which we drove the cavalry in dismay back upon their supports of infantry, who, coming up in regular and solid line of battle with their long

Enfield rifles, were too strong for our cavalry division, and we were withdrawn in perfect order to Brandy Station, our rear-guard resisting the advance of the enemy. During our engagement General Meade had advanced his infantry across the river and established his lines out nearly to Brandy Station, and extending from Waterloo to Falmouth. 1863.

Another cavalry skirmish occurred on the 5th of August, when we were attacked about 2 o'clock in the afternoon. Our line of battle was soon formed, with the Sixth Pennsylvania in the advance and on the right of the brigade, under Captain Lockwood. The rebels had only a brigade, which they pushed forward to reconnoitre our front, doubtless supposing that our main force had recrossed the river. Our men did not wait for an attack from the enemy, but promptly advanced to meet them, fighting dismounted and with artillery admirably served. We succeeded in driving the enemy back some three miles, capturing several prisoners and leaving many rebel dead upon the field. The Sixth Pennsylvania lost one killed and three wounded. Aug. 5th.

We remained encamped in the vicinity of Brandy Station, until the 15th of August, when the Reserve Brigade under General Merritt was withdrawn from the front under orders to proceed to Washington. Their horses, arms, and all public property were turned over to the quartermaster of the division, and the brigade sent by rail to Alexandria. On the 16th we crossed the Potomac, and went into camp on the heights overlooking the river near Giesboro Point, between Forts Greble and Carroll. Aug. 15th. Aug. 16th.



1863. Captain Lockwood commanded the regiment, which was now reduced to about two hundred men present for duty. We were ordered to this point to recruit, refit, and reorganize, and after our long campaign, of unprecedented marching and fighting, greatly needed the rest thus secured to us.

## CHAPTER SIXTEENTH.

*Major Robert Morris, Jr.—Rejoin the Army in Virginia—A Night Advance—A Fight at Briflow—Destruction of Railroad—Captain Lockwood Inside the Enemy's Lines—Guerillas at Morrisville—Murder of Lieutenant Sage—Across the Rappahannock—Engaged near Culpepper.*

EARLY in September, while at Camp Buford, we received intelligence of the death of Major Robert Morris, Jr., while a prisoner of war at Richmond, Virginia. 1863. September.

He was the son of Dr. Morris, of Philadelphia, and a great-grandson of Robert Morris, the Revolutionary financier, and was at the time of his death in the 27th year of his age. At the outbreak of the war he entered the military service in the "City Troop," and, on their return from the three months' service, he assisted in recruiting the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

He distinguished himself in the early campaigns of the regiment on the Peninsula and in Maryland in 1862. Commanded the regiment during Stoneman's raid in May, 1863, and in the great cavalry engagement at Beverly Ford on the 9th of June. On the latter occasion he was captured while leading a daring charge upon the enemy. He was conveyed to Richmond and con-

1863. fined in Libby prison, where the dreadful treatment given to our prisoners soon broke his constitution and rendered him peculiarly susceptible to the disease of which he died on the 12th of August, after a short illness. His remains were interred at the Oakwood Cemetery, being followed to the grave by Chaplain McCabe, U. S. A., and Lieutenants Lennig, Colladay, and Herkness, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, his fellow prisoners. Major Morris was a brave and able commander; a thorough disciplinarian; of purest principles and noblest impulses; reliable as a friend, and a model soldier. He was loved by many, honored and respected by all.

O&A. 10th. On the 10th of October the quiet of our camp life was suddenly broken by orders for immediate movement of the brigade to the front. The rebels were attempting a great flank movement in Virginia, and the Army of the Potomac was falling rapidly back upon Centreville. Every indication pointed to a third engagement on or near the old Bull Run battle-field. We were hurriedly armed and mounted, the most of the brigade being ready to move by 5 o'clock P. M.

The "general," founded from brigade headquarters; tents were struck, wagons loaded, horses saddled and packed, while the men lounged about waiting for further orders, which did not come until 7 o'clock the following morning. We left Camp Buford on the morning

O&A. 11th. of the 11th, passed through Washington, over Long Bridge, and out as far as Bailey's Cross-roads. On the 13th we moved to Fairfax Court-house, and on the

O&A. 16th. 14th joined the army near Centreville. On the 16th

were sent on reconnoissance, returning towards midnight. 1863.  
 On the 17th, Captains Starr and Carpenter, who, with O&A. 17th.  
 Companies "I" and "E," had been on duty at headquarters of the army, rejoined the command, and from this date our regimental organization was kept intact. At 3 P. M. we started on a reconnoissance with the Reserve Brigade, Captain W. P. C. Treichel, commanding the Sixth Pennsylvania. We crossed Bull Run at Blackburn's Ford, and passing beyond our lines about dusk, pushed out towards the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, under instruction to gain and hold Manassas Junction, if possible.

The night was clear and starlight; we marched with great caution, and about 9 o'clock in the evening came upon the enemy's pickets, and soon after a heavy force opposed our march, and a brisk skirmish ensued, with but little injury to either side until we had forced them back to the railroad, where a more determined stand was made, and where by the light of burning railway ties we could more clearly discern their line. Five rebels, who were killed during the advance, were buried by our troops on the following morning.

Our loss consisted of three slightly wounded. On Sunday, the 18th, General Merritt came up, and assumed O&A. 18th.  
 command of the brigade, ordered the Sixth Pennsylvania to make a reconnoissance toward Bristow, and "draw the fire of the enemy."

We advanced a strong skirmish line, and soon came upon and drove in the pickets of the enemy; they were strongly reinforced, but were slowly forced back for about one mile, when they opened upon us a battery of

1863. seven guns from a very favorable position, throwing solid shot and shell into our line, but with little effect. The 5th United States was ordered up to our support; but being satisfied that we were largely outnumbered, and under orders simply to learn the position and force of the enemy and not precipitate an engagement, we withdrew to Manassas Junction. In this skirmish the Sixth lost two men wounded; one but slightly in the hand, from the effects of which he afterwards died in hospital in Washington.

Oct. 19th. A reconnoissance on Monday morning developed the withdrawal of the rebels from our immediate front, and the brigade was sent forward in three columns to Catlett's Station, where we halted, and sending a party forward some two miles, found their picket line again established.

Oct. 20th. On the 20th we were ordered back to Bristow Station, and on the return met General Warren with his corps marching to the front; that evening he established our advance picket line near Catlett's Station. The railroad was most effectually destroyed; every cross-tie being burned and every rail bent by fire; culverts and bridges were burned or torn up, and every deep cut filled in with earth.

A large construction force was immediately put upon the road, and in a few days cars were running out as far as Warrenton Junction, which was made the depôt of supplies.

Oct. 23d. On the 23d the brigade was ordered to Gainesville. We moved up in the morning in a heavy storm of rain, and returned in the evening wet, cold, and hungry, and not fully persuaded that the long march thus taken was

of the least importance, as we were within sight of our 1863.  
infantry camps all day.

We again established camp at Manassas Junction about 9 o'clock in the evening, where we remained in quiet until the 27th.

During the evening of that day, while the officers Oct. 27th.  
were nearly all gathered around our large headquarters fire, orders were received to make preparation for immediate movement.

By 9 o'clock tents were struck, wagons packed, troops mounted and in line of march, moving in two columns along the railroad.

About midnight we halted at the recently abandoned fires of the 2d Corps near Catlett's Station for about one hour, when we again moved on, halting at half-past four A.M., near Germantown. The night was stormy, and we suffered greatly from cold.

Erected temporary shelter at daylight, and remained Oct. 29th.  
in our uncomfortable camp all day. Captain Lockwood with his squadron being sent on picket duty.

On the 30th, Captain Lockwood having returned Oct. 30th.  
from a hard tour of picket, was sent with two engineer officers from General Meade's headquarters on a reconnoissance four and a half miles beyond our lines. Passing inside the enemy's pickets, they moved down to, and along the Rappahannock, discovering the position of the enemy, and gaining much other valuable information. They returned safely to camp about 10 o'clock the following morning.

During the afternoon of Saturday, the 31st, we moved Oct. 31st.  
forward to Elk Run, and on Tuesday, the 3d of Novem- Nov. 3d.



1863. ber, to Morrisville, where the brigade encamped in a dense pine wood, our regiment being sent on picket to Kelley's Ford, Hartwood Church, and towards Bealton. The regiment was relieved from picket and returned to camp the next morning.

Nov. 4th. While lying at Morrisville on the 4th of November, Lieutenant Sage, acting brigade quartermaster, was killed by guerillas. The following obituary gives a just mention of this brave young officer :

“The officers of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry are called upon to mourn the loss of another valued and gallant comrade in the death of Lieutenant Theodore M. Sage, Regimental and Acting Brigade Quartermaster, who, on the 4th of November, was killed in cold blood by guerillas in the vicinity of the camp of the regiment, near Morrisville, Va. As he was riding through a wooded road, in the discharge of the duties of his office, and in company with Lieutenant Walker, of the 1st United States Cavalry, and two orderlies, the party were fired upon by cowardly murderers concealed in a thicket by the roadside, one of the shots striking Lieutenant Sage in the lower part of the back and proving almost immediately fatal. Lieutenant Walker, with the orderlies, escaped.

“Lieutenant Sage had won the confidence and hearty friendship of all his comrades in arms by untiring attention to his duties, by his generous and manly spirit, by his gallantry in the field, and by all the traits characteristic of one who would never fail his companions in any of the vicissitudes of the life in which he was engaged.”

In April, 1861, he enlisted in the “Philadelphia

Grays," forming a part of the 17th Pennsylvania Infantry. He returned home in July, and in the month following entered the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry as corporal in Company "B." On the 3d of January, 1863, he was commissioned Quartermaster with the rank of 1st Lieutenant. On the day that he was murdered his body was sent to Washington in charge of the Chaplain of the regiment. It was there embalmed and encased in a richly ornamented coffin and delivered over to members of the family, the expense being borne by the officers of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry. 1863. Nov. 4th.

The following Order was published from brigade headquarters in reference to the occurrence :

"HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY RESERVE BRIGADE,  
November 5th, 1863.

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 32.

"It is with sincere regret that the Brigadier-General Commanding announces officially to the Reserve Brigade an occurrence which all have heard informally with unfeigned sorrow and indignation, the death of First Lieutenant Theodore M. Sage, Regimental Quartermaster of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and Acting Brigade Quartermaster.

"He was murdered on the highroad, near Elk Run, while in the discharge of his duty, by a band of armed men in the rebel service.

"Lieutenant Sage entered the service of the Government over two years since as an enlisted man, and soon, by his unceasing attention to every duty and pre-eminent capacities as a soldier, gained the unanimous indorsement of his superior officers for a commission in the regiment; since that time, he has steadily made his way to a high position among the best of officers and soldiers. His quiet, unobtrusive, and amiable manners made him beloved and sought for as an associate; his high sense of honor, and zeal in the performance of his duty gained him the most implicit confidence of his superior officers, and the unquestioning obedience and trust of his inferiors in rank; his qualities of mind and heart won for him respect from all who knew him.

"His untimely death will be mourned by the entire brigade, and every

1863. soldier will remember his cowardly murder by the dastard cut-throats who waylaid him, as one of the unsettled accounts with the rebels.

“By command of

“Brigadier-General WESLEY MERRITT.

“JAMES F. McQUESTION,

“First Lieutenant 2d U. S. Cavalry, A. A. A. G.”

On the same day on which Lieutenant Sage was killed, General Merritt was fired upon by guerillas, while visiting our picket line.

The day previous, five men belonging to our division, while guarding cattle near Warrenton Junction, were captured and the cattle driven off. It was near this same point that Lieutenant Morrow was captured in the month of May.

Nov. 6th. On the 6th, our division moved to near Warrenton Sulphur Springs, and occupied an advanced position, having a slight skirmish during the day.

Nov. 7th. On the 7th, we were relieved by infantry, who, pushing forward their lines, had a spirited engagement during the afternoon.

Nov. 8th. On the morning of the 8th, the 1st Cavalry Division crossed the river at Sulphur Springs, and moved down towards Culpepper, passing through Jefferson to Rixey's Ford on Hazel River. They drove before them from the Springs a few squadrons of the enemy's cavalry, who had been picketing in that vicinity; and, at the ford above mentioned, they found the 10th Virginia Cavalry, which also retired before them. They pushed forward to within four miles of Culpepper, when they came upon Wilcox's rebel division of Hill's corps.

Colonel Chapman's brigade, with Lieutenant Wil-

liston's battery, was formed on the left, while General Merritt's brigade, with Lieutenant Butler's battery was on the right, and farther advanced. The enemy moved forward their infantry in heavy line of battle, supported by artillery, against our single division of dismounted cavalry. The 3d Indiana, 8th Illinois, and 6th Pennsylvania received the greatest attention from the enemy; we were forced back a short distance, but after a sharp fight, lasting about one hour and a half and terminating at dark, the enemy retired from their advanced position; the Sixth Pennsylvania being left to picket the ground. Our division went into camp about three-quarters of a mile to the rear.

1863.  
Nov. 8th.

Our entire loss was something over fifty, including Lieutenant Butler of the battery, and Lieutenant Stevens of the 8th Illinois Cavalry.

The former was wounded in the ankle quite severely, and during the night it was found necessary to amputate his foot.

Lieutenant Butler had won golden opinions throughout the brigade, and it was with deep sorrow that we learned of his injury and removal from the field.

During the night the enemy withdrew, and on the morning of the 10th, General Merritt moved forward and occupied Culpepper, establishing his picket line two miles out.

Nov. 10th.

## CHAPTER SEVENTEENTH.

*Engagement at Rappahannock Station—Mine Run Expedition  
—In Camp near Culpepper—Death of Major-General John  
Buford—Changes in Field, Staff, and Line.*

1863.  
Nov. 8th.

WHILE our cavalry were moving in the vicinity of the Sulphur Springs on the 7th, General Sedgwick with the 5th and 6th Corps advanced upon the enemy, strongly intrenched at Rappahannock Station. They had thrown up fortifications on both the north and south bank of the river. The enemy's skirmishers were driven in by the rapid advance of our troops, until our guns occupied the crest of a hill less than one mile from their works. An artillery duel commenced as soon as our guns reached this favorable position, and during its progress a storming party, consisting of four regiments of Russell's brigade, and two of Colonel Upton's, was organized, who, with loud cheering and fixed bayonets, made a desperate assault upon the forts and rifle pits. To reach the works, half a mile of open plain had to be traversed; but, regardless of the heavy fire that was opened upon them, they moved steadily forward at double quick, without firing a single shot, until they reached the works; here a desperate hand to hand strug-

gle commenced and continued for about twenty minutes, 1863. resulting in a complete victory for our troops, and the surrender of the entire force of the enemy; four guns and two thousand stand of arms were captured, and about eighteen hundred officers and men taken prisoners.

On the 10th, our cavalry established their camps Nov. 10th. about one mile in front of Culpepper, doing advanced picket duty.

On the 18th, the regiment was sent on a scout out Nov. 18th. the James City Road some three miles beyond our lines; we returned near night with several prisoners and some information in reference to the position of the enemy.

Our picket line was now established from James City to Cedar Run. We took our regular tour of picket on this line, until the afternoon of the 25th, when we Nov. 25th. changed our picket line and the whole division moved to the east of Culpepper, preparatory to an early movement the succeeding morning.

This was a night of frequent alarms in consequence of repeated attacks upon our pickets.

On the 26th, we left camp at 8 A. M., and moved Nov. 26th. with the brigade to Stevensburg, where we bivouacked for the night. On the march, received telegrams from the War Department announcing the great victories of General Grant at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. The reports created great enthusiasm amongst our troops. Long and loud cheers were given for Grant and the Army of the Cumberland.

General Buford being sick in Washington, the 1st division was commanded by Brigadier-General Merritt,



1863. and the Reserve Brigade by Colonel Alfred Gibbs, of the 19th New York Cavalry, a regiment recently added to the Reserve Brigade.

The Army of the Potomac had crossed the Rapidan Nov. 25th. in three columns on the 25th, and severe skirmishing had been going on at different points. On the 27th, General Kilpatrick attempted to cross the river at Raccoon Ford under fire of rebel batteries, but was driven back from the river.

Nov. 27th. At 8 A. M. on the 27th, we left Stevensburg and marched about five miles, when we overtook the 1st and 6th Corps wagon trains, which this division of cavalry was to guard, and also act as rear-guard for the army towards Fredericksburg. The wagons of the Cavalry Corps were soon after added, and an immense park was established near Ely's Ford on the Rapidan. During this day was fought the battle of Locust Grove, which resulted in the success of our arms and the retreat of the enemy with heavy loss.

Nov. 28th. On the 28th, a portion of the regiment was sent on picket down the Rapidan and back towards Fredericksburg; heavy artillery and musketry firing could be heard across the river in the direction of Chancellorville much of the time on the 28th and 29th. The corps of Generals French, Warren, and Prince had pretty heavy skirmishing with the enemy. General French, commanding the 3d Corps, lost heavily, but succeeded in driving the enemy and capturing 900 prisoners; during the advance and fight, the 6th Corps was thrown forward to his support. The 5th Corps train was attacked in flank on the plank road and fifteen wagons were de-

stroyed. General Gregg's cavalry was attacked, and 1863.  
though taken by surprise, soon rallied, had a severe fight  
with rebel cavalry, and drove them back upon their in-  
fantry, and were then driven back upon the 5th Corps,  
who in turn drove the rebels from the field. On Mon-  
day evening the two armies were separated by Mine  
Run Valley, which crosses the Fredericksburg and  
Orange Plank-road twelve miles from Orange Court-  
house. General Lee was strongly intrenched in this  
position; earthwork rose above earthwork, and all of a  
very strong character.

General Warren was ordered to attack at daylight on  
the 30th, but during the night the enemy's works were Nov. 30th.  
greatly strengthened, and it was deemed impracticable  
to carry them without too great a sacrifice of life.  
General Meade visited the left and countermanded the  
order for an advance, and although considerable artillery  
and some musketry firing continued throughout the day,  
yet no attack was made in force. During the night of  
the 1st of December our troops were quietly withdrawn Dec. 1st.  
to the Rapidan, and on the following day the army  
moved back to its former camps in the vicinity of Ste-  
vensburg, Culpepper, Brandy Station, and Warrenton,  
while a large portion were stretched along the Orange  
and Alexandria Railroad for its protection.

The humane spirit actuating the truly great Com-  
mander of this army is shown in the following extract  
from a letter from General Meade to a friend in New-  
ark, about the time of the Mine Run movement:

"I am fully aware of the great anxiety in the public  
mind that something should be done; I am in receipt of

1863. many letters, some from persons in high position, telling me I had better have my army destroyed and the country filled up with the bodies of the soldiers than remain inactive. Whilst I do not suffer myself to be influenced by such communications, I am, and have been most anxious to effect something, but am determined at every hazard not to attempt anything unless my judgment indicates a probability of accomplishing some object commensurate with the destruction of life necessarily involved. I would rather a thousand times be relieved, charged with tardiness or incompetency, than to have my conscience burdened with a wanton slaughter, uselessly, of brave men, or with having jeopardized the great cause by doing what I thought wrong."

It was this regard for the lives of his soldiers, and the great odds against him at Mine Run, with the fact that winter was upon him with all its uncertainties of weather, and danger of breaking up of communication and interference with supplies, that led General Meade to decide upon a return without giving the enemy battle.

Dec. 2d. Reveille sounded in our camp at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 2d of December, the regiment leaving camp at daylight and marching to Stevensburg, when, after resting for two hours, we again mounted and proceeded to Culpepper.

Scouts were sent out in all directions, and near night our picket line was again established far in advance of our old line, the Sixth Pennsylvania being sent out on this duty, and relieved the following morning by the 19th New York Cavalry.

Dec. 4th. On the 4th, an alarm was created in camp at 3 o'clock

in the morning in consequence of a reported attack upon our picket line. The regiment was quickly in line, and after an hour or two of standing to horse, the men were allowed to tie their horses to their picket ropes, where they remained ready saddled until near noon, when the regiment was sent on scout to Cedar Mountain. We remained in this camp preparing permanent winter quarters until the 25th of December, when we celebrated our Christmas by a removal of camp to near Mitchell's Station. 1863. Dec. 25th.

We left comfortable quarters, built with great care, in which we had expected to winter, and moving out some four miles, spent the afternoon in vain efforts to arrange some comfortable bivouac with shelter tents. In consequence of recent heavy rains the ground was very wet and spongy. The night was cold and stormy, and in the greatest discomfort its hours wore through. Thoughts of home and the festivities of the Christmas season added nothing to our enjoyment of that dismal Christmas night in the extreme front of the Army of the Potomac.

On the 18th, our division was made sorrowful by the announcement of the death of General John Buford, which occurred at the residence of General Stoneman, Washington, D. C., from disease contracted in the service. General Buford was born in Kentucky, but removed to Illinois at an early age; was appointed from that State to the Military Academy at West Point. Graduating in 1848 he entered the 2d U. S. Dragoons as second lieutenant.

He served with his regiment until the outbreak of the

1863. war, when he was transferred to the Inspector-General's  
December. department. In 1862, he was appointed to the command of the regular brigade of cavalry.

In the spring of 1863, he was assigned to the command of the 1st Cavalry Division, which position he held with the rank of major-general at the time of his death. A series of resolutions, expressive of the feelings of the division in his loss, were prepared at a meeting of his staff officers and presented to the officers of the division for their approval, as follows :

“*First.* That we, the division officers of the late Major-General John Buford, fully appreciating his merits as a gentleman, soldier, commander, and patriot, conceive his death to be an irreparable loss to the cavalry arm of the service. That we have been deprived of a friend and leader whose sole ambition was our success, and whose chief pleasure was in administering to the welfare, safety, and happiness of the officers and men of his command.

“*Second.* That we deeply sympathize with his bereaved family, and tender them our heartfelt appreciation of his merits in this their hour of affliction. That we look upon his character as a model of high integrity and modesty united with the sympathies of a heart alive to every tender emotion as well as indifference to personal inconvenience and danger. That to his unwearied exertion in the many responsible positions which he has occupied, the service at large is indebted for much of its efficiency, and in his death the cavalry has lost a firm friend and a most ardent advocate. That we are called to mourn the loss of one who was ever to us as the

kindest and tenderest father, and that our fondest desire 1863.  
and wish will ever be to perpetuate his memory, and December.  
emulate his greatness."

The funeral services were held at Rev. Dr. Gurley's Church, Washington, D. C., December 20th, and were largely attended by officers of the army and navy, members of Congress, and a large concourse of citizens, crowding the church to overflowing. The sermon was an able one and worthy the occasion, from which we can only make this brief extract, which presents something of the characteristics of our honored chief:

"He was modest, yet brave; retiring, yet efficient; quiet, but vigilant; unostentatious, but prompt and persevering; careful of the lives of his men with an almost parental solicitude, yet never shrinking from action, however fraught with peril, when the time and place for such action had come. His skill and courage were put to stern and decisive tests on many hardfought fields, and they were always equal to every emergency."

Major-General Stoneman commanded the military escort on the occasion, consisting of a regiment of infantry; Battery "L," of the 5th Regulars; one squadron of cavalry, and prominent officers and citizens. The remains were taken to West Point and there interred with military honors. A sufficient sum was contributed by the officers of the division to erect a suitable monument over his grave.

The following changes in the staff and line, hitherto unnoticed, occurred during the year, or previously.

First Lieutenant William Odenheimer resigned in February, 1863, in consequence of disease contracted in



1863. field-service. He entered the regiment at its organiza-  
December. tion as a private in Company "A," August, 1861, and,  
before the regiment left Philadelphia, was appointed 2d  
Lieutenant of Company "H." In November, 1862,  
was promoted as 1st Lieutenant of Company "M."

William White, of Philadelphia, was appointed 2d  
Lieutenant of Company "D," November 1st, 1862,  
and promoted to 1st Lieutenant in same Company, Feb-  
ruary 11th, 1863; had previously served for "ninety  
days" as private in Company "F" ("Washington  
Grays"), 17th Pennsylvania Infantry.

Rev. S. Levis Gracey, Pastor of the Methodist Epif-  
copal Church at Media, Delaware County, was invited  
to the regiment, and by the unanimous voice of the  
officers chosen its Chaplain, and was commissioned and  
mustered accordingly, November 20th, 1862.

Surgeon John B. Coover was commissioned as such,  
and assigned to the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, in De-  
cember, 1862, served faithfully with the regiment during  
all its campaigns in 1863.

George Meade, of Philadelphia, son of Major-General  
George G. Meade, entered the regiment as 2d Lieute-  
nant of Company "C," November 20th, 1862, having  
spent the two previous years at the Military Academy  
at West Point. He served faithfully with the regiment  
in all its campaigns until May 22d, 1863, when he was  
appointed a Captain and Aide-de-camp on the staff of his  
father, then commanding the 5th Corps. Went with  
General Meade when he was assigned to the command  
of the Army of the Potomac, and served on the staff to  
the close of the war, being greatly exposed in every

engagement of the army in its advances upon Rich- 1863.  
mond. At this writing (August, 1866), he is still borne December.  
on the staff of Major-General Meade, with the brevet  
rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, a rank and position fairly  
earned by long and faithful service.

Major George E. Clymer resigned February 5th,  
1863. He had been faithful in every position in the  
regiment during its arduous campaigns, and was greatly  
beloved by the entire command.

On the 24th of February, 1863, Captain F. C. New-  
hall, Company "K," was appointed Acting Assistant  
Inspector-General on the staff of Major-General Stone-  
man, who had been recently assigned to command the  
Cavalry Corps.

At the above date, his service with the regiment vir-  
tually ceased. Captain Newhall entered the regiment  
as 2d Lieutenant in Company "A," but only remained  
on duty with the company for a few days, when he was  
mustered as Adjutant of the regiment, with the rank of  
1st Lieutenant, on the 31st of October, 1861.

On the 27th of March, 1862, he was mustered as  
Captain of Company "K," vice Ellis resigned. He  
served with his company until the battle of Frederickf-  
burg, when he was appointed Provost-Marshal of the  
6th Corps, which position he occupied until his appoint-  
ment as above, on the staff of General Stoneman.  
When Major-General Pleasanton assumed command of  
the Cavalry Corps, Captain Newhall remained in the  
same position, and continued to fulfil the duties of his  
office faithfully, and when General Sheridan was ordered  
to the command of the Cavalry he was retained upon

1863. his staff, serving in all the campaigns of this brilliant  
Dec. 31st. Cavalry leader.

On the 6th of February, 1865, at the request of Major-General Sheridan, Captain Newhall was appointed by the President Assistant Adjutant-General of the Middle Military Division with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He retained this position on the staff of General Sheridan until after the close of the war, and won the highest praise for faithfulness of service.

Sergeant Bernard H. Herknefs, Company "C," promoted 2d Lieutenant in Company "G," April 1st, 1863.

Captain Robert Milligan, Company "F," resigned in January, 1863. He served with the three months' troops as Captain in the 1st Delaware Infantry, and at the expiration of their term of service entered the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry with the same rank. He was with the regiment when it started from Philadelphia, and through the Peninsula and Maryland campaigns, and at the battle of Fredericksburg. In the latter engagement he served with his company as Provost-Guard for General Franklin's Grand Division.

Sergeant Archer Maris was appointed 2d Lieutenant Company "I," April 1st, 1862, having served faithfully with the regiment since its organization. He was placed on detached duty on the 4th of November, 1863, being appointed Provost-Marshal of the Reserve Cavalry Brigade.

Lieutenant E. P. Bertrand was detached from the regiment June 26th, as Aide-de-camp to Major Starr, 6th United States Cavalry, then commanding the brigade; his service with the regiment ceased on that date, for on

the 29th, General Merritt assumed command of the 1863. brigade and retained him as personal Aide-de-camp on <sup>Dec. 31st.</sup> his staff, which position he retained until the expiration of his term of original enlistment, November, 1864, when he left the service.

The health of Captain H. P. Muirheid being completely broken, he was compelled to resign on surgeon's certificate of disability, April 2d, 1863.

He entered the regiment with the rank of 2d Lieutenant, September 10th, 1861; promoted to 1st Lieutenant, October 1st, 1861, at Camp Meigs, Philadelphia, and to a captaincy, March 28th, 1862. During a part of the Peninsula campaign was detached from the regiment as Provost-Marshal of the 6th Corps, Major-General Franklin commanding, and also served with him during the first Maryland campaign. He served with the regiment at the battles of Hanover Courthouse, Gaines's Mill, White Oak Swamp, and Charles City Cross-roads. At the battle of South Mountain he acted as Aid on General Franklin's staff. He left us while encamped at White Oak Church, Virginia.

Major John H. Gardiner resigned February 5th, 1863, on surgeon's certificate of disability.

At the breaking out of the war he commanded a company in the 17th Pennsylvania Regiment, Colonel Frank Patterson, and, at the expiration of their three months of service, he engaged in recruiting for the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and entered the regiment as Captain of Company "B." Promoted Major, November 1st, 1862. Suffered greatly from sickness during the

1863. winter of 1862, and was compelled to leave the field-  
Dec. 31st. service in the spring of 1863.

Major J. Henry Hazeltine was promoted from Captain of Company "E," February 5th, 1863. Commanded the regiment after the Beverly Ford engagement through the summer campaign in Pennsylvania, at Gettysburg, and the battles at Williamsport, Boonsboro, Funkstown, Falling Waters, &c. Resigned, November 12th, 1863.

Thomas O. Mailey entered the United States Army as Quartermaster-Sergeant in the famous 2d United States Cavalry (now 5th), in the early part of 1855; his term of service having expired in 1860 he returned to civil life.

On the 5th of August, 1861, joined the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry with the rank of 1st Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster and Commissary, and served in that capacity until April 14th, 1862, when he was commissioned in and transferred to the 5th United States Cavalry, of which regiment he is still a member. The experience he brought to the Quartermaster's and Commissary's Departments was of vast benefit to the regiment in its organization, when nearly every officer was inexperienced in military matters.

First Lieutenant T. W. Neill, resigned in August, 1863, in consequence of failing health; he first entered the service as Orderly-Sergeant of the Commonwealth Artillery, stationed at Fort Delaware. Entered the Sixth Pennsylvania as 2d Lieutenant of Company "K," at formation of regiment. Served faithfully through all the operations of the regiment while on the Peninsula and in Maryland.

Assistant-Surgeon Thomas L. Morrison was commissioned as such and assigned to our regiment January 31st, Dec. 31st. 1863. Resigned, June 30th, 1863.

Second Lieutenant J. Hinckley Clark promoted 1st Lieutenant Company "K," April 6th, 1862; Captain Company "M," March 16th, 1863.

Charles M. Ellis, M.D., of Elkton, Maryland, entered the regiment at its formation with the rank of Assistant-Surgeon, and served with the regiment during the Peninsula, First Maryland, and Fredericksburg campaigns. When our army fell back from near Cold Harbor, leaving our hospital with its inmates to the mercy of the enemy, Dr. Ellis voluntarily remained in charge of the sick and wounded; was taken with them to Richmond and confined in Libby prison until the latter part of July, when he was exchanged, and rejoined the regiment. He was the only surgeon with the regiment during the Antietam and Fredericksburg campaigns. Resigned January 18th, 1863, while we were encamped near White Oak Church, Virginia.

Edward Whiteford was appointed 2d Lieutenant in the regiment in May, 1863. He is the son of a British officer belonging to the 13th Light Infantry ("Queen's Own"), and was born in County Dublin, Ireland. After a liberal education in early life he went to Dublin and entered as a student in a military institution, expecting a commission in a cavalry regiment. Whilst waiting for position in the British Army the civil war broke out in the United States, and he resolved to enter the Union Army, and thus see active field-service. Notwithstanding the protestation of friends, and especially



1863. that of an uncle, Sir George Whiteford, with whom he  
 Dec. 31st. had made his home for several years, he failed for  
 America in the spring of 1861.

Soon after landing in the States he entered the service in the First Lincoln Cavalry of New York. This organization failed, and he entered the 5th New York Cavalry in the spring of 1862. He served with this regiment in the campaigns of the Shenandoah under General Banks, after the second battle of Bull Run, in which he rendered distinguished service. Lieutenant Whiteford was sent to Washington sick; while there he resigned. In November, 1862, he again desired to enter the service, and was invited by a general officer of the 2d Corps to a position on his staff with the rank of 1st Lieutenant, which he accepted; but, desiring to return to the cavalry service, entered the Sixth Pennsylvania as above mentioned. He rendered very efficient service with the regiment, proving a fearless, dashing cavalry officer. He remained in service with the regiment, commanding different companies, until August, 1864, when he was ordered to the staff of General Merritt, 1st Cavalry Division, as Aide-de-camp.

Later in the year he returned to the regiment as Captain of Company "G," and remained in active service until the close of the war.

## CHAPTER EIGHTEENTH.

*Winter Quarters near Mitchell's Station—Reconnoissance to Robertson's River—General Custer's Raid to Charlottesville—Stormy Night Rides in Midwinter—Flight of the Contrabands.*

**D**URING the early part of January we established 1864.  
permanent winter quarters near Mitchell's Sta- January.  
tion on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, five miles beyond Culpepper; our camp being three miles in front of the most advanced infantry lines, and our picket lines five miles to the front; extending from Robertson's River on the right, by Cedar Mountain to Somerville Ford, thence along the Rapidan to Raccoon, Morton's, and Mitchell's Fords. Very excellent log huts were erected, in regular streets and of uniform dimensions. The regimental headquarters were tastefully arranged. A large chapel was built of logs, covered with heavy canvas furnished by the Christian Commission, in which religious services were held each Sabbath, and three evenings of each week. A Sibley tent, mounted on a stockade, and supported from the exterior, furnished a very beautiful and attractive club tent for the use of the officers. It was the scene of much good cheer and amusement.

1864. A string band was organized by the enlisted men, which furnished entertainment during many of the long winter evenings; as there were also three good brass bands in the brigade, and as the regiments were encamped within a short distance of each other, we had the advantage of the entire army in this respect.

While here the offer was made to pay a bounty and give a furlough of at least thirty days to those who would re-enlist for three years; about one hundred and forty men re-enlisted and were sent home on furlough.

Jan. 11th. Captain W. P. C. Treichel was mustered as Major; Lieutenant Frank Furness as Captain, and 2d Lieutenant William White as 1st Lieutenant, on the 11th of January. A few evenings afterward a serenade was tendered them by the band of the 1st <sup>U</sup>.S. Cavalry, and several officers of the regular regiments called to congratulate the Major.

Feb. 6th. The Reserve Brigade, Colonel Gibbs commanding, left camp at daylight; marched to, and crossed Robertson's River, and proceeded to within a mile of Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan, when we turned into a fine grove of pines and stood to horse all night. The design of the reconnoissance was to ascertain the position of the enemy towards Orange Court-house, and create a diversion in favor of the advance of a portion of the 1st and 2d Corps towards Raccoon and Morton's Fords. General Sedgwick commanded the infantry force on this occasion.

The 2d and 3d divisions of the 2d Corps under General Warren crossed the river at Morton's Ford; they soon encountered a pretty strong line of the enemy,

when a considerable skirmish followed, in which we lost 1864.  
between two and three hundred killed and wounded.  
General Kilpatrick crossed with his division at Culpepper Ford and scoured the country to the left as far as Frederickburg, but found no traces of the enemy in that direction.

On the morning of the 7th, our brigade advanced a Feb. 7th.  
short distance, the Sixth Pennsylvania being thrown out to the left to establish videttes. We had several skirmishes during the day, our artillery being used effectively. Near night, having accomplished all that was designed by the expedition, we started on our return to camp, and by 9 o'clock that evening we were again in our comfortable quarters. The infantry returned to their former camps on the 7th and 8th.

On the 15th, a complimentary dinner was given by Feb. 15th.  
the officers of the regiment to General Merritt; a large number of the officers of the brigade being present.

On the 27th, a detail of one hundred men from each Feb. 27th.  
regiment of the brigade, under Major Treichel, were ordered to prepare for a raid on the Virginia Central Railroad at Charlottesville, to be conducted by General Custer. On the same day General Kilpatrick started on his raid towards Richmond.

The detail from our regiment was commanded by Captain B. Lockwood. We moved at 7 o'clock in the evening to Pony Mountain, where we went into bivouac about 9 o'clock, the night being very blustery and cold. As we had no tents and but little fire, we suffered much from the keen northeast winds. Near noon on the 28th we Feb. 28th.  
marched to Robertson's River near Madison Court-house,

1864. and found the 6th Corps there in bivouac under shelter tents, having come out thus far from their winter quarters to cover our expedition. Reveille sounded at midnight, and after breakfast on "hard tack" and good hot coffee, we started on the march beyond our lines at 2 o'clock in the morning of the 29th.

Feb. 29th. We left the 6th Corps quietly sleeping, and passing through Madison Court-house, and beyond our infantry picket lines, were once more loose in "Dixie."

Our regiment had the advance of the brigade, being led by an advance guard under Captain Clark. We pushed rapidly forward in the still night through a country alternately open and wooded, toward the Rapidan. All went quietly until we reached Wolfstown, where a picket fire was observed, and Captain Clark immediately charged upon the startled enemy. A few shots were exchanged, but in the darkness of the night all escaped, and we pushed on rapidly towards Charlottesville.

Near Stannardsville, Captain Clark captured a small party of rebels with wagons loaded with flour, hams, and potatoes. As we proceeded we found a tolerably well-cultivated and high-rail-fenced country, the farmers ploughing in the fields; when the horses were worth it they were taken from plough, cart, or stable, in the name of the United States. Frequently, some of the men would make a descent upon the poultry yards along our line of march. A fine horse was found tied in front of a house on the roadside, and as some of our men were about claiming him by authority in them vested, they discovered a lady's saddle upon him, and the fair owner came from the house to remonstrate against the capture,

faying she was there from a neighboring farm on a short visit, and she "hoped her horse would not be taken;" of course, there was no soldier of the command proof against her eloquent pleadings, and she was allowed to return unmolested to her own home. Nearly all the male citizens along our route were taken along as prisoners, as a precaution against bushwhacking and to prevent information being conveyed to the enemy. 1864. Feb. 29th.

In the town of Stannardsville the people came out to see the troops, looking on with great curiosity, as we were the first representatives of the Union Army that had ever been in their vicinity. The post-office was ransacked, and all public buildings in the town searched, though nothing was disturbed but public property. The men were exceedingly disgusted when they found they had to accompany the column as temporary prisoners. We picked up several rebel soldiers who were enjoying furloughs from military service. The female relatives of one Confederate thus captured clung to him, and, with distressing outcries and shrieks, protested against his being regarded as a spy, assuring us that he had only been home from the army for a few days, and begging that he should not be hung; he was captured as we went out, and on our return was allowed to stop and see his family again, to assure them that no harm should come to him.

In the afternoon we crossed the Rivanna River and found the enemy in force near Charlottesville. On approaching the town we were opposed by a strong infantry force in line of battle, and a brisk shelling immediately began. After skirmishing for an hour, we were



1864. Feb. 29th. fatished that an overwhelming force of the enemy opposed our advance, and that our safety demanded a rapid retreat. A squadron of the 5th United States, under Captain Ash, scouting on our left, came so suddenly upon an artillery camp that the gunners had barely time to run off their guns by hand, and before they had recovered from their surprise, the camp was fired in several places, a number of caissons were blown up; harness, forges, and battery-wagons destroyed. Captain Ash, with his handful of men, being attacked by a heavy force, retreated in great haste, losing some prisoners. Train after train of cars, in the mean time, had arrived from Gordonville, all loaded with troops, and, forming in line, advanced upon our weak force; we were then withdrawn across the Rivanna, our pioneers soon had the bridge in flames, and our two pieces of artillery brought to bear upon the only ford of the stream.

A large mill, near the bridge, filled with corn-meal and flour for the rebel army, was destroyed by fire.

We marched five miles towards Stannardsville, the Sixth Pennsylvania forming the rear-guard, and were followed and fired upon all the way back. We then halted for four hours, fed our horses, and had rather a poor meal for ourselves, having eaten nothing since leaving Madison Court-house on the night previous.

About 10 o'clock we again took up the line of march through a very heavy rain that began to fall about dark. After spending two hours in marching one mile, General Custer determined to halt until daylight; rain mingled with snow fell during the entire night; we all had to lie upon the wet ground and were unprotected from the

pelting storm. The only wood accessible was green 1864 and wet, and it was impossible to have even a good fire; the rain froze upon our clothes and the limbs of the trees, so that by morning everything appeared to be cased in crystal, and when, during the succeeding morning, the forces of the enemy got in our way to contest our return, the cannon-shot made a wonderful crashing among the frost-bound limbs of the forest.

We started out at daylight on the morning of the 1st March 1st. of March, through very muddy roads, and a heavy storm of rain and sleet. Captains Starr and Clark, with the rear-guard, skirmished with the enemy all day. Sergeant Wright, of Company "I," was badly wounded. After passing Stannardsville we were opposed by a large force of the enemy when attempting to cross one of the branches of the Rapidan. The 5th United States, and a section of artillery, the latter commanded by Lieutenant Essex Porter, engaged them; some excellent shots were made by the battery, and a portion of the rebel force driven by the 5th Cavalry.

We then made a detour to the right toward Orange Court-house, where General Lee's headquarters were established; when within five miles of that place we turned, and riding rapidly back to the road on which we were previously marching, crossed the stream without opposition and hastened on, as rapidly as the wretched condition of the roads would admit, to Madison Court-house, the 6th Corps having sent out a force to meet us near Wolfstown. Like lost children, the command was welcomed back into the lines by General Sedgwick and the officers of his corps. After a halt of three

1864. hours, during which time our prisoners were turned over  
March 1st. to the Provost-Marshal of the 6th Corps, and men and  
horses fed and warmed, the night being wet and cold,  
Major Treichel determined to march the command to  
their comfortable quarters near Mitchell's Station. A  
heavy storm of snow continued all night, and we suffered  
greatly with cold, our clothing being thoroughly soaked  
since the night previous.

We arrived at our winter home about 1 o'clock in  
the night, having marched over fifty miles through  
wretched roads and heavy wintry weather.

In the rear of our column, and only protected by the  
rear-guard, there followed hundreds of contrabands, of  
all shades, sexes, ages, &c. Who that has not seen a  
flight of the contrabands can have any conception of  
such a scene? It was impossible to keep them from  
joining the column, and our appearance in their neigh-  
borhood was the signal for their hasty preparation for  
flight from homes of bondage, and perhaps oppression, to  
liberty. Old and young, male and female, in wagons  
and carts, on mules, horses, or oxen, trudging along on  
foot, any way and every way, hurrying on after the  
column, encouraging each other and enduring unimag-  
inable hardships. As the advance of the enemy would  
press our rear-guard, the officers would urge them on,  
and their frantic efforts to keep up with the column were  
both pitiful and ludicrous in the extreme. Here are men  
yelling and swearing; women screaming and weeping;  
children crying; horses, mules, and oxen running, kick-  
ing, and jumping, while some obstinately stand still, and  
others lie down in the mud in exhaustion and despair.

Just imagine a man, frightened half out of his wits, riding a refractory mule stubbornly refusing to move forward one step, while the shots of the enemy came nearer and nearer, then again starting forward as though an incarnation of all modern ideas of progression, running, kicking, and braying hideously, to the discomfort of all the mass of fugitives and amusement of the troops.

1864.  
March.

Men were riding that day from the tail to the ears of their animals, and some holding on to both ends. On others, there were man and wife riding together, the latter clinging to the former, and their rapid bouncing on rough horses, the flogging of mules, and amusing expressions, awoke irrepressible laughter.

One screams out, "Git up here!" another, "De Lord have mercy on dis nigger!" "Stop dat mule!" "Git out de way dar!" "De rebels will git dis nigger, sure." "I'se bound for de happy land of Canaan!" A mule lies down in the mud with man and wife; after vain efforts to get him up, the disgusted contraband says: "Go, you stubborn mule, I'se gwan on foot; de rebels don't cotch dis child." Then, men in wagons waling away at their horses or mules, with their wives and all her relations of the "female persuasion," jumping and clapping their hands, and shouting to frighten the jaded animals into running away. The pedestrians trudge on, through mud, rain, and cold, towards the great Union Army, the representative to them of the great idea of freedom. One large and very dilapidated family carriage was particularly noticeable: it was crowded to bursting with women and little pickaninnies; the animals drawing it were one lean, lank horse and a dwarf-

1864. ish mule; the harness, old and subjected to constant  
March. strain, broke frequently, when the male members of the  
families being benefited would fall to work to mend it  
up, or putting their shoulders to the wheel would lift it  
out of mud-holes and push up the hills; thus, they  
managed to keep up with the command until near noon  
on the second day, when it became immovably fixed in  
deep clay soil; the enemy were close upon us; there  
was a sudden abandoning of carriage and everything but  
its living freight; three women were mounted on each  
animal, and each with a little child in her arms, while a  
child was also borne by each of the men. We skirmished  
with the enemy a considerable time to give them  
a chance to gain the main column, and their gratitude  
fully repaid for the risk and trouble. Nearly all arrived  
at Madison Court-house in safety, and there reported to  
the Provost-Marshal, and were sent to Washington.

## CHAPTER NINETEENTH.

*Reorganization—Spring Campaign—In the Wilderness—  
Great Flank Movement of the Army of the Potomac—  
Todd's Tavern—First and Second Day—The Wounded—  
Sheridan's Raid.*

THE 1st and 3d Corps of Infantry, and the 1st Division of the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, were reviewed to-day near Culpepper by Lieutenant-General Grant, accompanied by Generals Meade, Warren, and Merritt. 1864. Mar. 29th.

Nothing of special interest transpired in our army during the month of April, and it was not until the early part of May that the army was called upon to resume the offensive. In the meantime it had been reorganized, recruited, and otherwise increased in efficiency, and now numbered, in all, about one hundred and fifty thousand men. The five corps had been reduced to three; the 1st and 3d having been distributed between the 5th and 6th. The 9th Corps, General Burnside commanding, had also been associated with the Army of the Potomac, and a new power added to it by the immediate presence of the ranking officer of the armies of the United States,—Lieutenant-General U. S. Grant.



1864. On the 4th of May, we moved from our camp near  
 May 4th. Culpepper to Stevensburg, where we halted for two hours, and then continued our march to Stevens' Mills by night, and encamped until sunrise on the 5th, when the regiment crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, and marched by way of the old Chancellorville battleground to Aldrick's house, where we stood to horse until night set in.

General Gregg's and Merritt's divisions advanced to Ely's Ford on the 4th, and General Wilson moved to Germania Ford, each being provided with pontoons.

At midnight, the 2d Corps, under General Hancock, which had been encamped near Culpepper, marched out towards Germania Ford, and at daylight on the morning of the 4th, the 5th Corps under Warren, the 6th under Sedgwick, and the reserve artillery, began a forward movement on the same road. The supply train, sixty miles long, composed of 8000 wagons, followed the 2d Corps.

The enemy was encamped near Orange Court-house, watching from his elevated lookout at Clark's Mountain for the first sign of change. On observing our movements, General Lee put his army in instant motion to strike the advancing column as they crossed the Rapidan.

Burnside was still lying on the north bank of the Rappahannock. It was understood that the 9th Corps was to be a reserve to protect the Capital, but at nightfall on the 4th, the shelter-tents were folded, and the men of the 9th were on the march along the forest road, lighted only by the stars, to join the main army

at Germania Ford, where they arrived on the morning 1864.  
of the 5th. May 5th.

Early on Thursday morning the Union forces had taken up the march, their location being as follows: Sedgwick's Corps extended from Germania Ford south-east to the Wilderneys Tavern; Warren's Corps was at Belmont Farm; Hancock's Corps at the old Chancellorville battle-ground. Hancock began his march toward Spottsylvania, but was shortly recalled and ordered to advance his line to the southwest from Chancellorville toward Shady Grove Church.

The Union Army was formed on a line running northwest and southeast, with Hancock on the left, Sedgwick on the right, and Warren in the centre. This disposition was not perfected before the enemy approached in strong force. The country was very unfavorable as a battle-field. Its surface covered with dense forests of low pines and scrub oaks, with impenetrable growth of hazel; the roads were narrow and easily choked up with troops, and there was no opportunity for using artillery; a few guns were interspersed here and there in any open space by the roadside, but the great artillery trains of both armies were silent in the rear. The engagements that ensued were strictly infantry battles. About noon, General Griffin, commanding the 1st Division of Warren's Corps, advanced his lines and became engaged with Ewell's Corps. A sharp fight of one hour's continuance followed, when our troops were drawn back to the main column; the enemy continued their attack and heavy fighting ensued. Thus were opened the great battles of the Wilderneys, and for

1864. eight consecutive days the armies fought face to face ; some portions of the ground between the lines were fought over four or five times.

May 6th. The battle of the 6th was a series of fierce attacks by both combatants, and almost entirely by musketry ; this terrific infantry contest closed on a disputed field, neither army having gained great advantage.

General Meade had about the same position as on Thursday. During Friday night the right was strengthened by earthworks, and the armies rested behind their rifle-pits and breastworks, while the broad space between them was occupied by the dead and wounded of both.

May 7th. The battle was renewed at daybreak by the Union Army, and a series of sharp conflicts ensued, in which our troops were generally victorious ; but it became evident by noon that General Lee was retreating with his main army towards Spottsylvania Court-house. Our army was immediately put in motion, marching southward by a road nearly parallel with the enemy's.

At the opening of the spring campaign, our division, the first, was commanded by General Torbett, the Reserve Brigade by General Merritt, and the Sixth Pennsylvania by Major James Starr.

On the 6th we marched to the Furnace, in the Wilderness, to support General Custer. That General had been skirmishing during the morning with the enemy's cavalry, and in the afternoon had a severe fight, in which he was successful without our active assistance.

So far we had only heard the distant thunders of the infantry battle in the Wilderness, and the rapid sharp firing of the other brigades of the division in our imme-

diate front ; but, about 4 P.M. on the 7th, our turn came. The 1st and 2d Cavalry Division had concentrated at Todd's Tavern, from whence, now taking the lead, the Sixth Pennsylvania started on the road to Spottsylvania Court-house. We soon came upon the enemy, found afterwards to be Hampton's and Lee's cavalry. They had a heavy line of skirmishers, well covered by the character of the ground. Captain C. L. Leiper with his squadron was deployed mounted on the left of the road ; Captain Clark with his was deployed dismounted on the right, where the woods were impassable for horses, and Captain Carpenter with the third and remaining squadron was held in reserve in the road. We advanced promptly, driving the enemy some distance, when they made a stand. The remainder of the brigade now came up ; Captain Carpenter was sent in with his men on the left, while Colonel Gibbs and the 19th New York Cavalry went in on the right with Captain Clark, and the line was pressed forward. We were now at close quarters ; the enemy fought stubbornly, and taking advantage of a weak place in our line made a dash through it. It was here that most of the casualties of the day occurred. Lieutenant William Kirk, acting adjutant, received a ball in his thigh, which broke the bone and dismounted him, and from which he died in hospital at Alexandria, June 24th, 1864. Major James Starr, whose horse had already been hit, was wounded in the face by a pistol-ball, making him speechless, and forcing him to go to the rear, and Captain E. M. Carpenter and Lieutenant E. Hazel, while gallantly attempting to save Lieutenant Kirk from falling into

1864.

May 7th.

1864. the hands of the enemy, were themselves captured, and  
May 7th. remained prisoners until Sherman "opened wide their iron doors." The wounded man was left on the field, minus boots and what could be quickly stripped from him, according to rebel custom. But this damage to our advance was more quickly repaired than it takes time to narrate it. The command of the regiment was at once turned over to Captain Charles L. Leiper, fresh troops thrown into the break, and another attack made, before which the enemy gave way, and retired fighting for about a mile and a half, when night came on and ended the battle, leaving the dead and wounded of both sides in our hands, besides a number of prisoners.

Our losses were, in addition to those mentioned, First Lieutenant Charles B. Coxe, wounded in the arm; Sergeants Golden, Kirk, Scott, and Booz, wounded; Corporals Keyfer and McCord, killed; Corporal Gilbert, wounded; and Privates Lyndford Bowers, Preston A. Saxton, E. B. Strong, Hackett, Miller, Scypes, Henderson, Harden, Caffiday, Finney, Boon, Heckler, Martin, Richardson, and Burk, wounded.

May 8th On the 8th, we were again engaged at daylight, and after severe fighting for about two hours, we drove the enemy from their breastworks, and they retired to their intrenchments some distance to the rear. We were then relieved by the 5th Corps, and marched back to Todd's Tavern, where we halted for about two hours, groomed and fed our horses, and after eating our own spare meal we were again mounted, and marched to Aldrich's house, where the Cavalry Corps was concentrating.

On this day, the brigade lost one of its most brave

and dashing officers, Captain Ash, of the 5th Cavalry, 1864. who was killed while gallantly leading into the fight May 8th. some of the infantry who had relieved us.

A portion of our army occupied Fredericksburg on the morning of the 6th, and made arrangements for the reception of the wounded from the fields of battle.

(Correspondence of the "Inquirer.")

"TODD'S TAVERN, May 8th, 1864.

"By noon yesterday it was whispered around that the enemy were falling back. Soon there was great bustle and moving about of wagon-trains, and these, with ambulances containing wounded, followed by droves of cattle, with artillery wagons, and everything not available for service at the front, were, before dark, in motion, down the Fredericksburg Pike. Many of the uninitiated supposed they were on another skedaddle, as one could perceive by the remarks heard in passing along the crowded road; but on arriving a few miles beyond Chancellorville, and finding themselves turned to the right up the Catharpan Road, they were suddenly undeceived. It was no retreat, but an advance still deeper into the heart of Secessia. The troops were withdrawn from their position during the night and early morning, and were now within a few miles of Spottsylvania Court-house. Arriving in this vicinity about 10 o'clock this morning, we found a portion of our cavalry engaged in skirmishing with the enemy between Piney Branch Church and Spottsylvania Court-house, and also in front of Todd's Tavern.



1864. "At the latter point the enemy had a battery, the  
May 8th. shells from which reached near to the road along which the infantry of the 2d Corps was marching in close column; but our cavalry held their ground firmly, keeping the enemy far enough back to secure the troops on the road from molestation. This afternoon they were relieved by infantry, and retired towards the rear to renew their supply of subsistence and forage.

"The possession of Todd's Tavern has been the subject of frequent skirmishing for two or three days, and yesterday that point was the scene of a pretty severe contest. The enemy, with Fitzhugh Lee's division, held possession of it on Saturday morning up to nearly noon, our cavalry having retired on Friday along the Catharpan Road to the neighborhood of Piney Branch Church, and as that position commanded the road along which our infantry, coming down from the left of our lines at the Wilderfess, would have to pass, it was necessary to regain possession of it, and of the Spottsylvania Road as far as possible. Our line was formed with Custer's brigade of Torbett's division on the right; Colonel Gregg's brigade of General Gregg's division next; then General Merritt's brigade of the 1st division, and, on the extreme left, Davies' brigade of Gregg's division, and extended across the Catharpan Road between Todd's Tavern and Piney Branch Church, nearly parallel with the Brock and Spottsylvania Court-house Roads. We advanced shortly before noon, and after considerable hard fighting, drove the enemy back upon the Catharpan Road about four miles to Corbin's Bridge. At that point Stuart had massed his entire force, and

while his centre was retiring, it was observed that he was 1864.  
throwing his troops forward on our flanks, with the evident intention of entrapping us. We, therefore, retired again to a good position, a little in front of Todd's Tavern, so as to keep control of the road, which was our only object.

"A section of Martin's battery was posted on a hill near the Tavern, and a section of King's battery further to the left, when we awaited further demonstrations on the part of the enemy.

"General Merritt had the right, where the fire was the hottest. The Reserve Brigade suffered the most, as it was most hardly pressed, and most nobly did they meet the desperate onslaught. Our cavalry were all dismounted, for the contest occurred mostly in thick woods, where horses could not be used to advantage."

On the 9th, Sheridan started on his raid to the rear May 9th.  
of the rebel army, to cut off their supplies and communications, and otherwise cripple him to as great an extent as possible. Three days' rations were issued to the men, as all the wagons were to be left behind, except the ammunition wagons and two ambulances to each brigade. Thus unincumbered, the command moved at daylight on the 9th, taking the Telegraph Road between Richmond and Fredericksburg, marching steadily all day. We crossed the North Anna at Reed's Mills, passing the enemy's right flank, to the south of Spottsylvania Court-house towards Childsburg. General Custer, who had the advance during the day, pressed forward rapidly to Beaver Dam Station on the Virginia

1864. Central Railroad, where he captured and destroyed two  
May 9th. trains of cars and a large storehouse filled with government stores. Here, our force also surprised a rebel provost-guard with three hundred and seventy-eight Union prisoners, who had been captured the day previous at Spottsylvania Court-house. Our own soldiers were released, and the captors were themselves led captive. A detachment was also sent to Ashland, on the Frederickburg Railroad, where they destroyed the station, a large warehouse filled with stores, and eight miles of railroad; after a sharp skirmish with the enemy they rejoined the main column. The division went into camp at night, half a mile south of the river. The Sixth Pennsylvania was sent during the evening to Beaver Dam Station to destroy the railroad; we moved out rapidly and without opposition, worked on the road until 2 o'clock, tearing up and destroying the track, culverts, &c., and returned to the division near morning.

## CHAPTER TWENTIETH.

*Sheridan's Raid—Captain Miller—Engagement at Yellow Tavern—Meadow Bridge—New Market—White House—Mechanicville—White Chimneys—Aylette—Hawes's Shop—Battle at Bethesda Church.*

AT dawn on the 10th, while we were preparing or eating our breakfast, we were startled by the familiar "whir-r-r-bomb," of shell, and there came screaming through the air the compliments of the enraged enemy in the shape of 12-pound shot and spherical case. Our breakfast was left unfinished, and the echo of the guns had scarcely died away ere we were mounted and in line ready for action. The attack was from the rear, and General Gregg, not having crossed the river the night previous, led the 2d division upon the enemy, our regiment being sent to co-operate with him. After a short engagement the enemy were driven off, and our march was resumed.

General Gregg, with the 2d division, had the advance of the column; the 3d division, General Wilson, being in the centre, and the 1st division, temporarily commanded by General Merritt, in the rear. During the day we had occasional skirmishing with the enemy.

Captain Arnold, of the 5th Cavalry, was sent off to

1864. destroy Davenport's Bridge, and, meeting a large force, came near being captured with all his men. Lieutenant Emmons, A. A. G. of Colonel Gibbs' staff, went out to his assistance with Sergeant Miller, of Company "L," Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and a squad of five men. Captain Arnold succeeded in destroying the bridge, although he lost heavily; he also captured an officer of the engineer corps, with his implements of service. Lieutenant Wilson, of the 5th United States, and Sergeant Miller, with part of his men, were captured.

On the banks of the South Anna we felled trees in our rear, thoroughly blocking up the road, and had a slight skirmish near night. Went into camp after dark near Ground Squirrel Bridge, the foe continuing their molestation all through the night.

May 11th. At 3 o'clock A.M., on the 11th, General Davies' brigade was dispatched to Ashland Station, seven miles to the east, on the Richmond and Fredericksburg Railroad; they fired the warehouse and destroyed large quantities of stores; tore up six miles of railroad, three culverts, two trestle bridges, and destroyed a locomotive and three trains of cars. On their return to the main column they were attacked, and lost about thirty men.

At 5 A.M., the 1st division moved down the turnpike towards Richmond, the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry having the advance. One-half of the regiment was deployed in front as skirmishers on both sides of the road, whilst Captain Leiper marched with the other half on the turnpike. A long line of flankers on each flank connected with the advance, the whole of the Reserve Brigade thus acting as the advance-guard of the cavalry

corps. It was well so careful a formation was observed, 1864.  
for after having pushed on some ten miles, and having <sup>May 11th.</sup> crossed the Richmond and Fredericksburg Railroad at Allen's Station, the advance skirmishers flushed the rebels, and after reconnoitring them for half an hour, about noon developed nearly the whole of the rebel cavalry corps under General J. E. B. Stuart. We learned of their presence in an odd way. The skirmishers were spread across the country, and moved straight ahead, despite of fences, barn-yards, woods, or anything else. It proved that one of Stuart's captains took advantage of his being in the neighborhood of his home to ride over and see his family, and whilst enjoying his visit the cry was suddenly raised that the Yankee cavalry were coming. To avoid capture he rushed into the thick pine woods near the house and climbed a tree, feeling sure that we would ride by and never see him. A bright-eyed youth of the Sixth happening to direct his glances that way, he was ordered to withdraw from his undignified and unwarlike position. A more sullen, uncommunicative rebel was never gobbled. We were approaching Yellow Tavern, the intersection of the plank road from Hanover and the turnpike.

When, on the evening of May 9th, General Lee discovered that Sheridan was off for a raid in his rear with a powerful force, he at once dispatched General Stuart in pursuit, to take care of us as best he might. By dint of forced marches he overtook us here; but no sooner was Sheridan well assured of the position of affairs than he ordered up Custer's and Davies' brigades to support the advance, and then at the word of command the divi-



1864. sion charged, capturing two guns, numerous prisoners,  
May 11th. and killing General Stuart, Colonel Piatt, and others of  
less note,—thus opening the road to Richmond, and  
warning the rebels to be careful how they placed them-  
selves across the path of the Cavalry Corps of the Army  
of the Potomac.

The command remained near Yellow Tavern until midnight, and then moved on towards Richmond. A regiment of Davies' brigade pushed down to the very gates of the city, but, finding them well guarded, waited for daylight. The night was very wet and dark, the road choked with the column, and the march slow and painful. Suddenly we heard three explosions in front, and supposed that the artillery of the Richmond fortifications had opened upon the advance; but it turned out that the rebels had planted torpedoes in the road, with wires ingeniously attached, for the horses to trip over. Three had been thus exploded, killing several horses of Sheridan's escort, the General himself, and some of his staff, narrowly escaping. The rebel prisoners in our hands were forthwith set to work to dig them up, and these particular representatives of the chivalry agreed with us that it was an ignoble system of warfare.

Daylight came at last, and an examination proved that though we were within the outer line of fortifications, Richmond was too strong for us, so the column was turned off to the left towards Mechanicsville. General Wilson with the 3d division had the advance, and pushed boldly on towards the Chickahominy, having been assured by the guide he had picked up that the road led outside the rebel line of works.

1864.

He found to his cost that it did not, for his advance came suddenly upon the fortifications of Richmond, and the enemy opened upon them with artillery, throwing his command into confusion. Gregg, with the 2d division, was ordered to support Wilson, whilst the 1st was massed to await developments. The rebels seemed to think they had us where they wanted us, for about 10 o'clock there sallied out a division of infantry, with the amiable intention of bagging us all. With them came a new-boy from Richmond, who sneaked into our lines and sold us the morning papers, in which we read that President Davis in person, and General Bragg, then General-in-chief of the Confederacy, had taken the field against us; that we were surrounded, cornered; that not a man of us should escape. The occasion was certainly full of interest; and there may have been, that wet, muddy, cheerless morning of the 12th of May, some of Sheridan's bold riders who did not see their way very clearly out of the scrape. The General did not seem to be of the number, however, for finding, after a spirited, stubborn fight, that Gregg and Wilson could hold their lines against the attack of the rebel infantry, the 1st division was ordered to open the road across Meadow Bridge, a little more to our left. This was an exceedingly awkward thing to do, for the enemy had destroyed the bridge, and were in strong force across the road on the other side. General Merritt promptly dismounted all of the division but three regiments, and the men toiled painfully across the broken bridge, forming in line of battle in the swamp beyond, whilst the pioneers repaired the bridge as well as they could with fence-rails and such means as were at hand.

May 12th.

1864. All being prepared, the charge was sounded, and the dismounted regiments rushed on the rebels, whilst a mounted column, led by Colonel Gibbs, consisting of the 1st New York Dragoons, 5th United States Cavalry, and 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry, crossed the bridge and charged along the causeway beyond. This was a fearful moment, for the road was but twelve feet wide, bordered on both sides by deep swamps, and nearly a mile long, and could have been swept by the enemy's artillery. Had they fought with any spirit our loss must have been frightful. But we found we were fighting our opponents of the 11th, and they had not forgotten Yellow Tavern. After a moderate resistance, which inflicted considerable loss upon us, however, for the ground was greatly against us, they took to their horses and disappeared.

The Reserve Brigade was now ordered ahead to Mechanicsville, which they held until the rest of the command came up, when they pushed out again and struck the rebel cavalry. The enemy was at once driven half a mile or more, when the column turned to the right, and made for Cold Harbor. All three divisions of the cavalry corps had thus been engaged at once, but after beating off the enemy in rear, and brushing away the obstacles in front, we moved steadily along, and went into camp near Cold Harbor at 9 o'clock P.M., in a drenching rain, as wet, tired, and uncomfortable as it is permitted man to be.

May 13th. Friday, 13th, we moved without molestation to Bottom's Bridge, where, finding the bridge destroyed, we went into camp until it could be repaired. We had now quite exhausted our rations and forage, and sent off foraging parties into the adjoining country. They re-

turned empty-handed, for the most part, for it is a 1864.  
wretched country, and had not been improved by the  
campaign in 1862. Neither his excellency the President  
of the Confederacy, nor his General-in-chief, disturbed  
us, and the command was quite as much at home within  
twelve miles of Richmond as we ever found ourselves  
on the "sacred soil."

The following morning, May 14th, we crossed the May 14th.  
Chickahominy and moved down through White Oak  
Swamp to Malvern Hill and Hackfall's. Never were  
tired men and horses more delighted to leave the doubt-  
ful regions of the hated Chickahominy and reach terra  
firma. As the head of the column approached the  
James River the gunboats sent a few shells after them,  
but our signal officers soon made it apparent who we  
were, to our mutual satisfaction. How the hungry jaded  
horses did snort as we went into camp in a clover field  
on Malvern Hill, and shake themselves when their sad-  
dles were removed for the first time in several days.

That night, the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry was sent  
on picket, to keep their hands in. The regiment started  
at 9 o'clock that black summer night (black as tar, as  
Sergeant Wagner very properly said), to find a road that  
no one in the command knew anything of. This road  
led to Carter's Mill, where we arrived about midnight.  
From here the commanding officer was ordered to run  
a line of videttes across the country to a house three  
miles off, where somebody else's pickets were to be found.  
To march across a well-wooded, well-watered, well-  
ditched rolling new country, as the crow flies, on a night  
when the men could not see their file-leaders, was flow

1864. work, and it was long after daylight when the line was established.

We returned to camp at Malvern Hill on the evening  
May 15th. of May 15th, and were awakened from our sleep at  
May 16th. daylight of the 16th by the sound of distant artillery.  
This was Beauregard pitching into Butler, on the south side of the James, which ended in the thrashing of the latter, and his being bottled up in Bermuda Hundred.

That afternoon our brigade went out with an enterprising staff-officer of Butler's on a reconnoissance towards Richmond, to look up some imaginary works of the enemy near Newmarket, but finding none we returned to camp.

May 17th. At 10 o'clock P.M. of the 17th, we broke camp and marched all night. At daylight a halt was ordered at Pleasant Hill for two hours, when we again moved forward to within three miles of the White House, where we halted for several hours, to feed and rest both men and horses. In the afternoon we marched to Baltimore Store, and at 5 o'clock P.M. went into camp.

May 19th. On the 19th, Captain Leiper was sent out with the regiment on a reconnoissance. He proceeded to within four miles of Cold Harbor, where he encountered the pickets of the enemy. After a sharp skirmish with a rebel brigade, and developing a superior force of the enemy, he returned to the main command and reported the presence and force of the enemy.

May 20th. On the 20th, General Custer was sent on a reconnoissance towards Ashland Station; General Gregg being sent at the same time towards Hanover Station.

May 21st. On the 21st, we marched to the White House and

encamped on the Pamunkey. We were engaged in repairing the bridge over the river at this point until near night on the 22d, when we crossed and went into camp. 1864.  
May 22d.

We left camp at daybreak on the succeeding morning and marched steadily all day, passing through King William's Court-house, halting at 5 o'clock P.M. at Aylette's, on the Mattapony, opposite Dunkirk.

We resumed the march early the next morning, moving May 24th. slowly all day; halted at night near White Chimneys. Our regiment picketed that night between our column and the army under General Meade, the latter being within a few miles of us without our knowledge.

We moved early on the 25th, and near Chesterfield May 25th. Station passed within the lines of the army, and were rejoiced to receive our mails and full rations, having been absent from army headquarters and our mail communications for three weeks.

On Friday, May 20th, began another grand flank movement by the Army of the Potomac. About noon, a portion of our cavalry force advanced to Downer's Bridge, about a mile southwest of Guinea Station, where their further progress was opposed by rebel cavalry. The 5th New York Cavalry charged the enemy, who fled before them. They pushed on south to Bowling Green. At Milford Station they scattered a force of the enemy, capturing seventy cavalrymen.

At midnight on the same day the 2d Corps followed on the road opened by the cavalry, and arrived at Milford Station at 3 P.M. on Saturday.

On the 21st, General Hancock crossed the Mattapony at Milford Bridge, and, forming in line of battle, ad-



1864. vanced a short distance, when a terrific fire was opened upon him from some twenty pieces of artillery. The troops were drawn under shelter, and after a harmless shelling of about two hours, the enemy withdrew.

On the 23d, they crossed the North Anna at Jericho Ford about 5 o'clock in the evening; soon after crossing they were attacked, and a severe battle raged until dark, when the enemy withdrew.

Our entire army was now between the North and South Anna Rivers, and within twenty-five miles of Richmond.

May 26th. Our division left camp at noon on the 26th, and marched rapidly until dark, making a march of twenty-five miles. We then halted for two hours, prepared our supper, fed our horses, and then moved on to the Pamunkey, going into bivouac at Edwards' Ferry, throwing out our pickets along the river and to the rear.

May 27th. As soon as it was light, we discovered the pickets of the enemy on the opposite shore. General Custer was soon ordered to cross the river, which he did, under a heavy fire. He drove the enemy back from the river about three miles, where they made a stand, and a severe fight ensued, resulting in their being driven from their position and again forced to retreat. Custer captured about sixty prisoners. We bivouacked for the night on the field of the morning's engagement, the killed and wounded of the enemy falling into our hands; the dead were properly buried and the wounded cared for.

May 28th. On the 28th, we were relieved at Hanover town Ford on the Pamunkey, by the 2d and 5th Corps, when we moved to the left toward Hanover Court-house. Near

Hawes's Shop we struck the rebel lines, and immediately 1864.  
an engagement opened with great vigor.

Generals Gregg and Custer, on the right and centre, fought desperately, and suffered more heavily than did our division on the left. General Gregg found the enemy strongly entrenched in a thick woods, and having heavy guns mounted in position, and with every advantage on their side. The fight raged with great fury, General Gregg continuing the unequal contest bravely from noon until near 2 o'clock, when General Custer came up to his assistance; he formed his squadrons in line, and a general charge was ordered upon the enemy's works. Most nobly did they rush upon the enemy's guns through a storm of grape and canister and musket-balls, and many a brave fellow fell in this daring assault; but the enemy yielded, and were forced to abandon the field, and fled in great confusion, leaving their dead and wounded in our hands, besides over one hundred prisoners.

Our regiment was sent to operate upon the left flank of the enemy; as we advanced and pressed close upon their lines, they opened upon us with canister from two guns, which checked us. About 5 o'clock we were joined by the 19th New York Cavalry, when we again charged dismounted, and drove the enemy back about a mile and a half.

Late that night we returned to Hanover town Ferry, passing through our own infantry camps.

We left camp at noon on the 29th, marching until 6 May 29th.  
P.M., when we halted on Colonel Ruffin's farm and went into bivouac in a magnificent clover-field, the headquarters of the regiment being established under a

1864. very large and beautiful oak tree in the centre of the field.

At this time, the entire army was successfully across the Pamunkey, and formed in a line fronting to the southwest and extending about three miles from the river. The lines were moved cautiously forward, as an attack was momentarily expected from General Lee; but in this they were mistaken, for no enemy appeared, and the only firing during the day was by a reconnoitring party towards Hawes's Shop.

- May 30th. On Monday, the 30th, Lee's army was ascertained to be on the Mechanicville Road south of the Tolopatomy Creek Road, between that stream and Hawes's Shop, their right resting on Shady Grove Church.

General Warren's Corps was the first to meet the enemy; he reached Shady Grove Church about 2 o'clock P.M., and began skirmishing, but was soon after withdrawn to the Mechanicville Road, where the men threw up long earthworks. Near sundown the whole of Ewell's rebel corps emerged from the woods, formed in three lines, and advanced to the charge. Scarcely had they started before a severe cross-fire was opened upon them, which changed their course somewhat; but still they pressed on towards a fence and some bushes that concealed our rifle-pits and men from their view. They came up to that line in excellent order, when our whole line opened upon them a crushing fire of musketry, while the artillery poured in canister and one-second fuse shells. Their repulse was instantaneous and complete; those who were not killed or wounded of the first line

threw themselves upon the ground and surrendered, the 1864.  
other lines precipitately fled. May 30th.

General Hancock made an attack just before dark, in which he was successful in capturing the rifle-pits of the enemy, which he held all night, notwithstanding the many efforts made to dislodge him.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-FIRST.

*Battles at Old Church and Cold Harbor—Bottom Bridge—  
Raid on the Virginia Central Railroad—Battles at Trevilian Station—Return March to the White House.*

1864.  
May 30th. **G**ENERAL TORBETT, commanding the 1st Division of Cavalry, met the enemy near Old Church on the 30th, about noon. Colonel Devin's pickets were attacked and driven in by a heavy force. General Merritt was sent forward with the Reserve Brigade, and a battery of Napoleon guns, when the advance of the enemy was checked. A severe battle ensued, continuing until after dark. The Sixth Pennsylvania was sent in on the left of the line, and charged the rebel flank; a hand to hand encounter followed, in which our brave boys fought with desperation, though losing heavily. Captain Charles L. Leiper, commanding the regiment, was severely wounded, and Lieutenant Martin instantly killed. Captain Clark assumed command, and being joined by General Custer on the right, a general charge was ordered, when the rebels were swept before our resistless squadrons. They fled precipitately on all parts of the field, leaving a large number of dead and wounded and prisoners in our hands. Charles W. Horner and Thomas Whalley of the Sixth Pennsylvania,

were killed. We pushed rapidly forward, driving the enemy to Cold Harbor, where we went into camp at 10 o'clock at night. 1864.

Our regiment bivouacked on the same ground occupied by us two years before, and fastened our horses to picket-posts put up by the regiment under Colonel Rush during the Peninsular campaign.

We saddled up at 3 o'clock next morning, and stood to horse until 5 P.M., when we advanced our cavalry mounted, and soon came upon the enemy strongly entrenched, when we were suddenly transformed into infantry, under the order "prepare to fight on foot." We pushed forward, and were soon joined by Devin's and Custer's brigades on the right. We drove the enemy from his works by a determined charge, and pursued him three miles beyond Cold Harbor, when he received heavy reinforcements, consisting of three regiments of North Carolina infantry. May 31st.

As we were ordered to hold this position, our fight was even more desperate than on the previous day. We held our own until darkness closed upon a disputed field. Lieutenant Murphy was killed this day while bravely encouraging his men on the skirmish line.

The 6th Corps came up in the evening and formed near us. Our line now being established from Tolopatomy Creek across the Cold Harbor Road to the Chickahominy, with cavalry on both flanks, advanced beyond the infantry line.

During the night we had constructed a barricade in front of our bivouac, and early in the morning had an opportunity to prove its usefulness, as we were attacked June 1st.



1864. by rebel infantry and artillery in heavy force; several unsuccessful attempts were made during the morning to dislodge us, but with our carbines alone we repulsed Hoke's division of infantry, who charged upon us with fixed bayonets.

About 12 o'clock we were relieved by the 6th Corps, and soon after the 18th Corps came upon the field.

Our brigade was moved back to near Old Church, and bivouacked for the night at Payfley's Mills.

Our infantry attacked about 3 o'clock. A ploughed field stretched before them, and beyond that was a strip of pine forest, in which the enemy lay entrenched. A charge of two divisions was ordered in the centre; they dashed across the field and into the woods, while a deadly storm of musketry and artillery raked the line. The charge was made upon the run, and both divisions rushed upon and over the rebel earthworks with great spirit, taking and holding their first line of rifle-pits, and about six hundred prisoners. The battle continued with great desperation until late in the night, the Union loss being very heavy.

During the day severe fighting also occurred near Bethesda Church. Taking the day through it resulted favorably for the Union army, as we secured on the left the possession of Cold Harbor, a point of much importance, not only in reference to the subsequent crossing of the Chickahominy, but also as commanding the road to our base of supplies at White House.

June 2d.

At 8 o'clock A. M. on the 2d, we marched about three miles towards Cold Harbor, when we halted until 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and then moved to Bottom

Bridge, on the Chickahominy. We arrived there in 1864. time to see a column of rebel cavalry moving on the other side of the river. They halted, and occupied a strongly fortified position in earthworks thrown up during the campaign of 1862. We had a slight skirmish with them, when both parties brought strong batteries in position, and a very loud but not very damaging artillery conversation took place, continuing until night. After dark we fell back a short distance and went into bivouac, leaving our pickets along the bank of the Chickahominy.

On the succeeding morning our infantry attempted to cross the river, but every effort was successfully resisted. At 7 o'clock P.M. the rebels attacked Smyth's brigade, of the 2d Corps, and a battle raged with great fury for half an hour, the enemy being everywhere repulsed. June 3d.

The lines of the hostile armies were now established only a few rods apart, intrenchments being thrown up by both parties, behind which they lay for the next ten days.

During all this time there was not a day of quiet, and scarcely an hour, day or night, that did not resound with the sharp crack of the musket, or the heavier report of artillery. Early on the morning of the 3d, our regimental train came up, and as it was the first time we had had access to our wagons since May 25th, we were enjoying the luxuries furnished by them, when our camp was alarmed by an active demonstration of the enemy upon General Gregg's command. Our wagons were hurriedly packed, and in a few minutes our horses were saddled and regiments in line awaiting orders to move.

1864. We stood to horse until 4 P.M., when we again unfaddled and bivouacked for two hours, when the Sixth was sent on picket. We were relieved by infantry the next morning; rejoined the cavalry corps, and early in the day started with Sheridan on a raid upon the communications of the rebel army towards Gordonsville. The corps was kept well together, and after a steady march of ten hours, encamped at night at Old Church, where the promotion of Sergeants Lanigan and Wint to Second Lieutenancies, was published.

Several new recruits reported to the regiment to-day from rendezvous in Philadelphia.

June 5th. At 10 o'clock A.M. on the 5th, we moved to near Hawes's Shop, where we found General Wilson, with his command. We stood to horse until 2 o'clock, when we went into bivouac on Norman's farm, near the Hanover and Richmond Cross-roads. On the following day we marched to the Pamunkey River near New Castle, where we crossed on a pontoon bridge in the night.

June 7th. The march was continued on the 7th, and the column halted at night near Aylette, on the Fredericksburg Railroad. After a good night's rest, we started at 5 o'clock

June 8th. on the morning of the 8th, marched rapidly all day, and halted near night at a mile beyond Polecat Station.

At this point, and also at Chesterfield and Aylette Stations, the railroad was destroyed for a considerable distance. This uneventful marching continued the next day when we passed through Childsburg, New Market, and Mount Pleasant, not halting in our march until 9 o'clock at night, when we went into bivouac at Young's Bridge.

The intention of the General commanding, now, was 1864.  
to strike the Virginia Central Railroad at Trevillian Station, march thence to Mechanicville, where he should cut the Gordonville Road, and press rapidly on to Charlottesville.

On the 10th, we crossed the South Anna at Becker's June 10th.  
Store, and when near Buck Childs', which is within three miles of Trevillian Station, came suddenly upon a force of rebel cavalry. As our men seemed to take special delight in worrying rebel cavalry, the prospect of an increase of interest to our further march was very promising.

As the enemy retreated and darkness was deepening about us, we drew off from the road and established our bivouac for the night. Our scouts reported the enemy in force near Trevillian Station.

The 11th dawned clear and delightful, and if previous June 11th.  
days had been monotonous, this contained enough of incident to at least relieve the tedium of travel. Early in the morning we moved forward cautiously. General Torbett, with Merritt's and Devin's brigades, moved up towards the station.

Merritt, being in the advance, soon came upon the outposts of the enemy, when Lieutenant Horrigan of the 2d United States, was ordered by Captain Rodenbough, commanding the regiment, to charge them, and press forward as far as possible. He dashed at them promptly and with such determination that the enemy fled before him and were closely pressed for nearly two miles, when his supports were reached and a line of battle was formed across the road, and extending into a heavy woods.

1864. The 2d United States was now dismounted and sent  
June 11th. forward to charge the enemy ; this they did in splendid style, though encountering a most determined foe. From carbines they came to pistols ; from pistols to sabres, and a desperate hand to hand fight ensued. Lieutenant Horrigan crossed sabres in a fight with a rebel officer, and after wounding him, compelled his surrender.

General Merritt led in the 1st United States, commanded by Captain Sweitzer, and the Sixth Pennsylvania, Captain J. Hinckley Clark, to drive the rebels from the railway cut and a brick kiln, behind which they had entrenched themselves. The enemy being found in large numbers and strongly posted, General Torbett ordered Devin's brigade to attack on our right. All our troops were dismounted and fought desperately, gradually forcing the enemy back towards Trevillian.

General Sheridan, with his staff, was also up in the centre of these operations, where shot and shell flew uncomfortably close, but where he could personally superintend all movements.

During the night of the 10th, General Custer had been directed to move by a wood road to the left and rear of the enemy, beyond Louisa Court-house. When near Trevillian he encountered a strong force, which he attacked vigorously, and after a sharp fight completely routed ; the dead, and many of the wounded of the enemy, fell into his hands, and his captures at one time numbered twenty officers, five hundred enlisted men, and three hundred horses.

When the 1st and 2d divisions advanced on the right, the enemy were between two fires, and were forced

back by Sheridan upon Custer's small brigade. By flank- 1864.  
 ing Custer's force they got to his rear, when all his pris- June 11th.  
 oners were set at liberty, and many of our own men cap-  
 tured; the enemy decamping with General Custer's  
 headquarters wagon, his pack mule train, and five cais-  
 sons of Pennington's battery.

Several ineffectual attempts were made by General Sheridan to communicate with Custer, and, at length, Captain Dana, A. A. G. of the 1st Cavalry Division, succeeded in running the gauntlet of the enemy's lines, and gained Custer in time to communicate movements, which, with his co-operation, would enable them to form a junction of the forces. The directions were promptly acted upon, and the corps, once more united, made a vigorous charge upon the enemy near the station, and drove them from their hastily constructed works.

By determined charges they were forced back, until night closed the operations, leaving us in possession of the field.

Colonel Sackett, of the 9th New York Cavalry, and Lieutenant Ogden, of the 1st United States, were killed; Captain Rodenbough and Lieutenant Horrigan, of the 2d United States, were wounded, in the early part of the day.

The Sixth Pennsylvania was severely engaged the entire day, and lost heavily in wounded. Among the number were Lieutenant P. H. Ellis, Sergeants Pennington, mortally, William Denney, John Algie, W. A. Gurance, and P. Burns; Corporals George Wattis and John Moyer; Privates Theodore McNamee, Oliver A. Hoffman, William Jones, J. Johnson, John Hopkins, George Stout, George W. Harper, John Smith, Company "G."



1864. Alexander Smith, John H. Leipfen, James Hoap, Kirby  
 June 11th. Smith, John A. Carr, Daniel Dougherty, James Bennett,  
 Anthony Shriver, Charles Shields, John F. Baynes, Wil-  
 liam Gringee, Samuel Weaver, William Irvin, Samuel  
 F. Afh, M. Farrell, James Dobson, James Stokes, C.  
 Shearer, J. C. Malefberger, Thomas McNee, James  
 Coffee, D. Smith, Oliver Thomas, John C. Simpson,  
 and N. J. Adams.

June 12th. The enemy fell back towards Gordonville, and Gen-  
 eral Torbett was sent in pursuit this morning. When  
 within five miles of Gordonville, he found them strongly  
 intrenched and heavily reinforced with infantry. As  
 their position was too strong for him to carry alone, he  
 waited the arrival of other troops. Our whole cavalry  
 force fought all day dismounted, being opposed by in-  
 fantry behind earthworks and barricades. The Reserve  
 Brigade made a determined charge upon their rifle-pits,  
 but were resisted by superior numbers, and every future  
 effort confirmed the impossibility of their capture. While  
 our battle was raging, another force was busily engaged  
 destroying the railroad for several miles. Our loss was  
 six killed, twenty-six wounded, and four prisoners. The  
 brigade lost, in total, one hundred and fifty.

The heaviest loss of the enemy was in the killing of  
 General Rosser.

The fighting on the 12th, was, if possible, more de-  
 perate than that of the day previous, and having demon-  
 strated to our satisfaction,—and to General Sheridan's,  
 which was a little more difficult,—that further advance  
 in that direction was impracticable, in consequence of  
 the heavy reinforcements received by the enemy, and

their strongly intrenched position; and as our store of 1864.  
ammunition was running quite low, our horses suffering  
for forage, and our men exhausted by hard marches and  
fighting, General Sheridan decided upon a withdrawal,  
and shortly after dark we commenced our retreat. The  
command marched all night, crossed the South Anna  
on the morning of the 13th, and pushed on as rapidly as June 13th.  
possible until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when we halted  
at Prospect Hill. The march was resumed at daylight  
on the 14th, without food for either men or horses; the June 14th.  
day was quite warm, and the roads dusty, making our  
ride very unpleasant. We halted at 3 P.M. at Shady  
Grove Church, fully appreciating its shade and rest. On  
the succeeding morning we moved at 5 o'clock, and  
during the morning passed through Spottsylvania Court-  
house, and the battle-ground of a month previous.

The debris of the battle strewn the ground; large  
trees were seen cut nearly in two, scarred and shattered  
by solid shot, shell, and musket-balls, while heavy lines of  
earthworks marked where the severest charges were  
made and resisted. The graves of those who fell on  
this terrible field were on every hand. At night, we  
halted near Guinney's Station.

On the 16th, 17th, and 18th, we made long marches. June 16th,  
The weather was warm, and the roads very dusty, and 17th, 18th.  
as our regiment marched in the rear of the column, we  
became unpleasantly familiar with the "sacred soil."

On the 19th, we crossed the Mattaponi, on a pon- June 19th.  
toon bridge, at Dunkirk.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-SECOND.

*Engagement at White House—General Gregg engaged at St. Mary's Church—March to Wilton's Wharf, on James River—Wilton's Raid—Camp near Windmill Point.*

1864. June 20th. **O**N the evening of Monday, June 20th, after one of the hottest and dustiest marches, of even that week of dust and exhaustion, we reached Fiskhall, a station on the Richmond and York River Railroad, on the east side of the Pamunkey, opposite White House, when we learned that General Lee, of the rebel cavalry, had that day attacked the depot at White House, where were parked upwards of six hundred wagons and ambulances belonging to the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac.

The trains had been left here by General Grant when he moved to Petersburg, and were under the protection of General Getty, who, having recovered from wounds received in the Wilderness, was on his way to rejoin the army. His force consisted of a regiment of colored troops, part of a regiment of the Invalid Corps, and a detachment of dismounted cavalry, and with this provisional brigade, aided by a couple of gunboats, he had kept the rebels off from the much-coveted wagons. The trains had been hurried across the river over the old railroad bridge, which was repaired

for the occasion, and our arrival was opportune, for 1864. these rebels were coming too close.

Accordingly, at daylight of the 21st, our long line of June 21st. cavalry pushed across the bridge by twos, and Generals Gregg and Custer and Colonel Devins moved against the enemy, whilst, for once, the Reserve Brigade was held in reserve,—that is, massed in an open dusty plain, with the thermometer at ninety in the shade, if there had been any, but there was not. The rebels withdrew without serious opposition, and in the evening we went into camp on the hills overlooking White House, on the very spot where the enemy's battery, that had so terrified the Invalids and dismounted men, had been the day before. Here some of us are said to have bathed and changed our clothes for the first time in two weeks, the latter part of which statement seems more credible than the first, for, ever since June 7th, when we started on the Trevillian raid, we had marched daily at 5 o'clock P.M., not reaching camp often until after dark, after such days of heat and dust as choke one to look back upon. All our wardrobe was on our backs, so that our camp here, where our wagons rejoined us, was an oasis. Here, too, we got the mail, which was wonderfully acceptable, and Major Treichel rejoined the regiment on his return from sick leave, relieving Captain Clark from the command of the regiment, which he had held since May 20th. Lieutenant Coxe came, too, hardly recovered from his wound received at Todd's Tavern, May 7th, both full of stories of friends and home.

June 22d, we saddled up at daylight and prepared for June 22d. an attack from the rebel cavalry, but as they did not

1864. come, we unfaddled again and remained in camp until 1 o'clock in the afternoon, when we started for Jones's Bridge on the Chickahominy, where we encamped at sundown. For a wonder, we found this wretched stream quite clear, and we enjoyed a bath in it, so delicious that it made us forgive the treacherous flood for many previous disappointments and labors.

June 23d. Thursday, June 23d. We remained quietly in camp at Jones's Bridge, and in the afternoon, our wagon train, which was following us, began to arrive. The operation which General Sheridan was now conducting was a very delicate one, viz., that of marching from White House to Petersburg, taking with him his immense trains, on the flanks of which hung Hampton with his cavalry corps, longing to make a swoop, to capture or destroy. We had been sent ahead to open the way, and keep it open, whilst the other brigades marched with the wagons and in rear. Colonel Devins, who guarded the trains on the 23d, was attacked, but quickly beat off the enemy, whilst General Gregg with his division crossed the Chickahominy at Long Bridge, several miles above us, thus interposing between the enemy and our long column.

June 24th. June 24th, we marched from Jones's Bridge to Charles City Court-house, and encamped in the evening some two miles beyond, in a splendid field of clover, on one of the finest estates in Virginia. This day, General Gregg still marched on our flank, being thus nearest the enemy, but near enough to us, it was thought, for our help, should he be attacked. General Hampton, finding that here was one of Sheridan's divisions marching detached

from the main body, threw a few squadrons in Gregg's 1864.  
road to intercept his messengers, and then, having severely engaged him at St. Mary's Church, hurled upon him the whole of his corps, which charged, mounted and dismounted, with the intention of capturing or destroying the whole division. Gregg had hard work to hold his own, but, by dint of desperate fighting, assisted nobly by his unsurpassed horse artillery, succeeded in falling back from one position to another until he rejoined the main force near Charles City Court-house. He had sent aids and couriers to General Sheridan begging for reinforcements, but they had all been intercepted by the enemy, and we first knew of Gregg's desperate encounter when his shattered column appeared amongst us. Our camp this evening was but a few miles from Harrison's Landing, where we had spent some wretched weeks in the summer of 1862. General Hampton, not knowing of our whereabouts, put his troops in camp within a short distance of us, and we were equally unaware of his presence until after 9 o'clock in the evening, when Captain McQuesten, of Merritt's staff (a noble fellow, afterwards killed at Winchester), riding around to visit our pickets, stumbled upon a rebel vidette and rode almost into their camp. Boots and saddles was at once founded, and, rousing ourselves from deep slumber, we saddled our weary horses and stood to horse until morning.

Saturday, June 25th, was an intensely hot day. We June 25th.  
moved up to Charles City Court-house and stood to horse for several hours in the blazing sun, when, towards evening, the enemy not attacking, we followed our



1864. wagons down to Wilson's Wharf on the James River.
- June 28th. Here we remained until June 28th, the trains being ferried across the river to Windmill Point. Our brigade was the rear-guard, the last to cross, and our regiment passed a wretched night, picketing towards the rear, and expecting the enemy to repeat his tactics of the 24th, and crush us whilst separated from our supports and unable to get away.
- June 29th. But, at daylight on the 29th, we joyfully crossed the James in a dilapidated ferry-boat, that rocked so much as to threaten to spill all the horses into the river, and was not steadied until its side-wheels were put in motion. Arrived at Windmill Point, we went into camp, hoping to enjoy some days of rest, and as the river was full of transports, we had hay to issue to our horses, the first they had tasted for weeks. This was a great feast for them, as the pastures had all been dried up by the drought; but they were not permitted to enjoy it long, for, at sundown, we were again in the saddle, marching to the relief of Wilson, who had got into trouble at Ream's Station. We reached Prince George Court-house at midnight, after a dark, wretched march,
- June 30th. and on the 30th pushed on to Ream's Station. Here we waited several hours, and finding that we had come the day after the fair, marched back to Warwick Swamp and encamped there.
- July 1st. Friday, July 1st. We marched up and down the Jerusalem Plank Road, and the sun blazed so and the soil was of such nicely powdered sand that it really seemed as if there were some of the horrors of heat and dust that we had not previously fully appreciated. Having duly realized the beauties of the position we went into camp

five miles from Prince George Court-house, and a good drink of water for man or beast would have commanded a handsome premium that night. 1864.

Saturday, July 2d, the very hottest of those dreadful days, we marched back through Prince George Court-house to Jordan's, or Light-house Point, on the James River, where we bivouacked after dark, and made ourselves as comfortable as we could, without wood or water, or anything to eat. July 2d.

Sunday, July 3d, we joyfully picked out a camp, where we got our long-promised rest,—delightful word, after the fatigues of the previous sixty days. Since May 4th we had been constantly in the saddle, and had not been longer than eighteen hours in camp at any one time, whilst our poor horses were so used up that we had to try and restore them by giving them plenty of oats and hay, bathing them in the river, and healing their galled backs. Here we remained encamped for several weeks, remounting and refitting the command, with an occasional tour of picket duty, and a ride over to Petersburg to view the stupendous warfare there carried on, listening to accounts of Earley raiding it near Baltimore and Washington, and of gold selling at \$2.80 in New York. July 3d.

July 12th, Major Starr rejoined us, hardly recovered from his serious wound received at Todd's Tavern, May 7th, and on the 13th assumed command of the regiment, Major Treichel having resigned on account of ill health. July 12th.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-THIRD.

*Feint on the Enemy's Left on the North Side of the James—  
Fight at Darby's House—Burnside's Mine—March to Lee's  
Mills—Return March to City Point and Embarkation for  
the Shenandoah Valley.*

1864.  
July 15th. **A**BOUT this time, a proposition was made to Major-General Sheridan, then commanding the Cavalry Corps, to have the regiment sent to Pennsylvania to recruit its ranks and reorganize. High bounties were being paid at home, and we were assured that we could fill up our ranks with first-class material, besides retaining in the field many of the old officers of the regiment, whose term of service would expire in the coming autumn, but who agreed to continue in service in consideration of the rest they would have. General Sheridan heartily approved of the plan, and personally exerted himself to secure, and did secure, the necessary authority from General Grant. A formal application was made, which received indorsements from Brigade, Division, and Corps Headquarters most satisfactory to us; but General Meade declined to make an exception in our favor, as many other regiments were applying for the same privilege, and the project fell through. The Sixth

Pennsylvania Cavalry was but the skeleton of a regiment 1864.  
for the rest of the war.\*

We enjoyed such repose as the extreme heat would allow in our camp near Light-house Point, until the 26th, when, with the usual three days' rations for man and horse, we started at 3 P. M. with our division toward the James. July 26th.

Through the newspapers, for it was from them only we heard the rumors from the front of our own army, we read about a mine being made under the enemy's lines, secretly, as to position, to all but the Generals and those immediately engaged in the work. The crisis of this gunpowder plot had been for days eagerly expected by the North, whose listening ear waited impatiently for the noise thereof. As our column headed northwardly we began to have an idea of what we were doing; and when we heard of the Second Corps ahead of us, and already across the James, we recognized a feint on the enemy's left.

That same evening we crossed the Appomattox into General Butler's domain, as yet untrodden by any of

\* It will be well to note here one of the evils of the volunteer system in our State. New regiments were raised at every call of the President, and officered, in many cases, by men as inexperienced as those in the ranks, while the old regiments in the field, depleted by the casualties of war, were allowed to remain so, and meritorious officers, schooled by active campaigns, often saw themselves ranked by men who had yet to hear the sound of bullets, and brave soldiers saw little hope of promotion. Ambition, a quality to be fostered in a soldier, found a severe check under this system. This evil could have been entirely avoided by having and keeping recruiting parties through the State, and by raising no new organizations until the old were filled.

1864. us. That night we made a toilsome march through a dense, dreary pine forest, the darkness of which was made visible by guide fires, lighted and kept up by the 1st New York Mounted Rifles, to show our road, and without which we should not have got out of the woods.

July 27th. Daybreak found us at Jones's Neck on the James. After an hour or two of rest, we crossed the bridge, well strewn with hay, &c., to muffle our sounds. Our column numbered three hundred and twenty-six enlisted men. We pushed on gradually across Deep Bottom to the Richmond and Charles City Road, where part of the 2d United States Cavalry charged and routed a small body of rebel cavalry awaiting our approach. That night we encamped on the roadside.

July 28th. At daylight of the 28th we saddled up and waited, as Micawber did, and as often we had waited before, for something to turn up, and, as usual, night did not bring us disappointment.

About noon we saw Gregg lead his division by us, going to see what the Confederacy was doing on our right toward Charles City. About an hour after we hear his guns and begin to look for news of him, but soon our attention is called to our own front, and there our picket line, the 2d and 5th United States, had been sharply attacked and pressed back; the 1st United States Dragoons was sent to help them, and then the 1st Cavalry, but still the enemy advanced until their Minie bullets began to come among our horses. "Our turn comes next," said one of our officers, and very soon an aid gallops to us with orders to go in on foot at once. At double quick we marched to a group of farm-houses,

1864.

owned by one Darby, in front of which the enemy was advancing over an open field, in solid infantry line, with three flags flying. We halted at the houses and fired several rounds rapidly into their ranks, which staggered them with their muzzle-loaders, and cut down one of their color-bearers. The command was then given to charge, and the forward movement was promptly taken up by the other regiments in our line, and by the 2d brigade on our left, and together, we drove this North Carolina brigade off the field. They left their killed and wounded, their three stands of colors, and many prisoners in our hands, who said they could not stand before such firing, it was too fast for them. We did not pursue the retreating North Carolinians, but remained on the field we had won until relieved by the infantry. In this fight, Adjutant Lanigan was severely wounded in the thigh, and six enlisted men were wounded, one of them mortally. It was here, too, that Lieutenant Thomas E. Maley, of the 5th United States Cavalry, our first regimental quartermaster, was terribly wounded in the face by a Minie ball. That evening we retired to the flats on the banks of the James and unfaded, expecting to enjoy a rest, we thought, well earned; but at 1 A.M., orders came to recross the river. At the bridge we found the 1st division of the Second Corps crossing, and the compliments, usual when cavalry and infantry meet in a crowded road, passed between the two columns.

At 3½ o'clock A.M. we were back at our camp of July 29th. the night of the 26th, but staid only to feed ourselves and horses.



1864. There is one thing that a cavalryman very naturally protests against, and that is, being transformed into an infantry soldier; fighting on foot he objects to,—but he can often see the necessity of it, but he cannot be made to understand that it may perchance be his duty to leave his horse behind and turn trampler. This is what our division was called upon to do this hot July day. The Mine, so far as we knew, was not exploded yet, but part of the Second Corps had left us, while the necessity still remained of showing a force on the north side of the James.

At 6 o'clock A. M. we crossed the river and deployed in line on the plains beyond. At noon, our regiment was allowed to take shelter from the sun in the woods on its immediate left, and there we remained until night, when we recrossed and got back to our horses about 11 o'clock P. M.

July 30th. Here we found a mail, but not rest, for, at 2 o'clock A. M., we were in the saddle, and on the road to rejoin the Army of the Potomac.

At 5 o'clock A. M. we halted for breakfast, and about 6 o'clock resumed our march. Passing near General Meade's headquarters, we learned the failure of the assault made that morning in front of General Burnside's line. The Mine had done its work well; hundreds of unfortunates, within range of its influence, had perished miserably in its explosion, "and the colored troops fought nobly," as the scores of wounded, being conveyed to the hospitals, showed too plainly; but nothing had been gained, the why and wherefore of which will, probably, be ever a disputed question. Continuing our march on

the Jerufalem Road, by the left of the army, under a terrible sun, that struck many from our ranks, and through dust fo thick that a few paces diftance showed a rider in front only in vignette, we reached Finn's houfe at noon, wellnigh exhausted. Here, the only water we could find was in the old clay well-holes of a deserted camp, and the only fhade the withered boughs collected by thofe who had been there before us. At 2 o'clock P. M. we were again on the road, and encamped that night near Lee's Mills. It was a diftrefling day's ride; the failure of the morning had caft a gloom over the whole army, and the character of the country we were in, its fcorching fun, its choking dust and ugly pine fwamps, had little tendency to excite a flow of fpirits.

1864.

This morning we were told to prepare for a raid, and July 31<sup>st</sup>. received our three days' rations. In due time the column moved off, but foon turned to the left, a direction which excited curiofity. Various opinions were advanced as to where the road went to; finally, fome one afferted that he knew it went to the James River. Our regiment leading the brigade, and the brigade being firft in column of the divifion, we were not far from the General, fo that when we halted, at a place we all recognized as not many miles from City Point, General Merritt asked how we fhould like a trip on fteamers to Washington, and a campaign in the Valley of the Shenandoah. The change which came over all as this paffed down the column can only be underftood by thofe who actually felt it. The profpect ahead compensated fully for the fufferings of the paff five days; we were going to leave the defert for the region of green fields and pure air and

1864. water, and with Sheridan as General, to try our hands at the hitherto unsolved problem of the Shenandoah Valley.

All night of the 31st we worked with a will at shipping the command on transports at City Point, and about sunrise steamed down the James River.

Aug. 2d. About noon we reached Giesboro' Point, below Washington, and encamped on the flats near the river, to await the arrival of the remainder of our division.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-FOURTH.

*General Grant visits Hunter at Monocacy—Grant's Instructions—The Middle Military Division—Sheridan Succeeds Hunter—Skirmishes at White Post and Newtown—Destruction of Baggage Train—Skirmish at Front Royal—Withdrawal to Halltown—Skirmish at Kearneysville.*

AT the opening of the new campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, destined to be so different from the former disastrous ones in that region, and to make famous the name of General Sheridan, it may not be out of place to insert an extract from General Grant's report, showing how General Hunter was relieved, and embracing the order for the destruction of army supplies in the Valley, which, together with sundry severe whippings administered by his cavalry, made Sheridan's name so detestable to its inhabitants. 1864.

"On the 2d of August," writes General Grant, "I ordered General Sheridan to report in person to Major-General Halleck, Chief of Staff, at Washington, with a view to his assignment to the command of all the forces in the Department of West Virginia, Washington, Sufquehanna, and the Middle Department. August 2d.

"At this time, the enemy were concentrated in the neighborhood of Winchester, while our forces under

1864. General Hunter were concentrated on the Monocacy, at the crossing of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, leaving open to the enemy Western Maryland and Southern Pennsylvania. From where I was I hesitated to give orders for the movement of our forces at Monocacy, lest by so doing I should expose Washington.

Aug. 4th. Therefore, on the 4th, I left City Point to visit Hunter's command. On arriving there, and after consultation with General Hunter, I issued to him the following instructions:

"MONOCACY BRIDGE, Aug. 5, 1864, 8 P.M.

"GENERAL:

"Concentrate all your available force without delay in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, leaving only such railroad guards and garrisons for public property as may be necessary. Use, in this concentrating, the railroads, if, by so doing, time can be saved. . . . From Harper's Ferry, if it is found that the enemy has moved north of the Potomac in large force, push north, following and attacking him wherever found; following him, if driven south of the Potomac, as long as it is safe to do so. If it is ascertained the enemy has but a small force north of the Potomac, then push south with the main force, detailing, under a competent commander, a sufficient force to look after the raiders, and drive them to their homes. In detailing such a force the brigade of cavalry, now *en route* from Washington, via Rockville, may be taken into account.

"There are now on their way to join you three other brigades of the best cavalry, numbering at least five thousand men and horses. These will be instructed, in the absence of further orders, to join you by the south side of the Potomac. One brigade will, probably, start to-morrow.

"In pushing up the Shenandoah Valley, where it is expected you will have to go, first or last, it is desirable that nothing should be left to invite the enemy to return. Take all provisions, forage, and stock wanted for the use of your command; such as cannot be consumed, destroy. It is not desirable that the buildings should be destroyed, they should rather be PROTECTED; but the people should be informed that, so long as an army can subsist among them, recurrences of these raids must be expected, and we are determined to stop them at all hazards.

“Bear in mind, the object is to drive the enemy south; and to do this, 1864.  
you want to keep him always in fight. Be guided in your course by the  
course he takes.

“Make your own arrangements for supplies of all kinds, giving regular  
vouchers for such as may be taken from loyal citizens.

“U. S. GRANT,

“Lieutenant-General.”

“The troops were immediately put in motion, and  
the advance reached Halltown that night.

“General Hunter having, in our conversation, ex-  
pressed a willingness to be relieved from command, I  
telegraphed to have General Sheridan, then at Washing-  
ton, sent to Harper’s Ferry by the morning train, with  
orders to take command of all the troops in the field,  
and to call on General Hunter at Monocacy, who would  
turn over to him my letter of instructions. . . .

“On the 7th of August, the Middle Military De-  
partment, and the Departments of West Virginia, Wash-  
ington, and Susquehanna, were constituted into the Mid-  
dle Military Division, and Major-General Sheridan was  
assigned to the command of the same. The divisions of  
Generals Torbert and Wilson were sent to Sheridan  
from the Army of the Potomac.”

On the afternoon of August 5th, our regiment broke Aug. 5th.  
camp at Giesboro’ Point, and leaving behind us the men  
of Company “G,” whose term of service was to expire  
on the 8th, started at 7 P. M. on the new campaign.  
Once more we marched through the streets of Wash-  
ington, and then on beyond Tenallytown, where we  
encamped.

On the 6th, we made twenty-three miles, to Hyattf- Aug. 6th.



1864. ville, and on the 7th, twenty-six miles, to Maryland Heights. Here Captain Leiper rejoined the regiment. On his return from leave, on account of wounds, to Washington, at the time of Earley's raid, he had, with others, been put on duty with the troops around the capital, and had subsequently been taken by General Wright on his staff.

Aug. 8th. On the 8th, we again crossed into Dixie, and reached our camp-ground just beyond Halltown that afternoon. General Torbert, who had now joined us with the remainder of our division, was made Chief of Cavalry to General Sheridan's army, and General Merritt was assigned to the command of the old First Division.

The concentration of our army at Halltown caused the enemy to withdraw all his forces to the south side of the Potomac, and to take up his position at Bunker Hill, twelve miles south of Martinsburg.

Aug. 10th. At 6 o'clock A. M. on the 10th, the advance began; we soon passed the infantry, and our regiment, in advance of the army, passed through Charlestown, and took the turnpike road to the left, to Berryville. As we marched we got reports of sundry detachments of the enemy, who for the time had turned their "spears into pruning-hooks," and were engaged in reaping the crops; from one of these parties we received a few harmless bullets, and from another, Lieutenant Price, of Company "I," took one prisoner, and two wagons and a threshing-machine, which he destroyed. About noon, the advance-guard came up with a fortunate contraband, who, well mounted, was carrying lunch to a Major Richardson, rebel, of those parts. The horse was

promptly reconstructed, and the lunch, needless to say, 1864.  
never reached Major Richardson. Passing through Berryville we marched on toward White Post, our destination for that day. A few miles from this place we struck the enemy's cavalry in small force, and pushed them about a mile, when they left our front. That night our regiment picketed to the left and rear.

The enemy had now moved to the west bank of the Opequan, occupying the line between the points where the Winchester and Potomac Railroad and the Berryville Pike cross that stream.

On the 11th, General Sheridan intended to cross the Aug. 11th.  
Opequan to the left of the enemy and give him battle; but the discoveries made by our division changed these plans. We were ordered up the Millwood Pike, and found the enemy's cavalry covering that road west of the Opequan. We attacked at once and pushed them toward the Valley Road. Our regiment, which the day before had had the advance, was this day in rear of the brigade, and had been engaged in guarding the ammunition train. It was now afternoon, and fighting having begun, we were brought to the front, and from our position, supporting the brigade battery, could see the struggle going on. The enemy's cavalry had been driven behind his infantry, which, posted in a belt of woods and behind a rail barricade, successfully prevented our further advance. One regiment after another of our division was put in, and tried hard, but without success, to drive the rebels from the woods. Finally, our turn came; Captain Clarke's squadron was detached and sent to the left, while the two remaining squadrons, under Major

1864. Starr, advanced dismounted, and "in splendid style," as General Merritt said, who was in the front eagerly watching the fight, over an open field in full view of our protected enemy, who received us with a severe fire. Not a man flinched, and the line moved forward steadily, without firing a shot, to a fence about a hundred yards from the woods. There we found parts of the 1st and 2d Cavalry, and halted a moment, but finding it too hot, and seeing a ditch a few yards in front which would protect the men, we leaped the fence and put ourselves under its cover. From this natural rifle-pit a rapid fire was kept up until our battery opened, making some fine shots over our heads, and forcing the enemy to keep close. There we remained until relieved soon after dark, when we found we had been fighting Gordon's division of infantry, which had been thrown out to cover the flank of the main army of the enemy in its retreat up the Valley.

Aug. 12th. The enemy interfered with our early breakfast this morning by feeling our picket line. There were but a few parting shots. At 5 o'clock A. M. we were on the march; we passed through the barricades which had obstructed us the afternoon before, through Newtown, and then to the left up the Valley Pike and through Middleburg to Cedar Creek. Arrived there, we found that our skirmish line of infantry had been thrown across and was exchanging shots at long range with the rebels who occupied the heights north of Strasburg.

Aug. 13th. The next day our division made a reconnoissance to Strasburg, taking the back road, which is about two and a half miles west of the main pike. We met no oppo-

sition, but lost one or two stragglers from the column, 1864. who were picked up by rebel scouts. From Strasburg, with the assistance of field-glasses, we could plainly see the enemy on the hills south of us, and his signal station on Three-top Mountain. Before sunset we got back to camp, and there found our sutler, Jackson Groves. His presence was generally a good sign, for it would tell us that our trains had come up, which were to bring us forage and rations. But now the sign failed, for the sutler's face was long and troubled; he brought rumors of an attack on the trains by the irrepressible Moseby, and their total destruction,—a dismal thought to sleep on that night. Forage and rations could be replaced, but in that train was all our camp equipage, all the few luxuries we could carry along with us, and, still worse, all the records of the old division, of the Reserve Brigade, and of the several regiments, the loss of which could never be replaced, and would involve company commanders in untold difficulties, such as those only can appreciate who have been responsible to the Government for its property, and been bound by its fetters of red tape. This operation of Moseby caused a severe loss to one of his rebel brethren, too; for the men hearing they were to get no rations that night made a vigorous attack on a fine flock of sheep grazing near the camp, which attack furnished food not only for the men, but for very severe comments on the part of General Merritt.

On the 14th, our regiment, under orders from Gen- Aug. 14th. eral Merritt, crossed Cedar Creek in front of our lines, on a reconnoissance to ascertain the enemy's line at Stras-

1864. burg. We expected to find our infantry pickets where  
 Aug. 14th. we had left them the day before, on the heights directly north of the town. We pushed on, confidently, past a picket-post we took for a reserve, until halted by shots from the enemy. We found that our picket line had been retired in the night, and that the enemy occupied those hills with infantry and in force much superior to our skeleton of a regiment. Retiring behind our pickets, parties were sent to the right and left to find the extent of the enemy's lines. This being done, Major Starr reported to General Merritt in accordance with the facts, and we waited for orders. About sunset, General Wright, with one division of the Sixth Corps, attacked the enemy's line, and after a brisk skirmish, drove them from the hills and through Strasburg. On our return to camp that evening, the rumor of the loss of our wagons was confirmed. Moseby, with his little band of bold riders,—they cannot *rightly* be called soldiers,—had attacked the trains near Berryville, had scattered General Kenley's gallant brigade of 100 days' men, and had fired and destroyed the wagons of our division. The only satisfaction we had was that he burnt up our records and baggage, and did not carry them off to furnish comfort and entertainment to his followers. He was too hurried to realize on his venture, for, on the approach of a body of our cavalry, he disappeared, and left behind him a paymaster's strong box, full of greenbacks.

Aug. 15th. The arrival of Major Nichols in camp, with four months' pay, somewhat relieved the loss we had met with on the 13th. The day was spent in paying the men. At 9 o'clock P. M. Captain Clarke with his squadron



relieved the pickets of the 1st Cavalry, and at 3 A. M. 1864. Captain Leiper, with the other two squadrons, was sent to strengthen his line.

For several days past it had been reported that the enemy was moving a column toward Front Royal through Chester Gap, by which he could gain the rear of our army. To watch for such a movement, Devins's brigade of our division had been sent to Front Royal on the 14th. On that day General Sheridan received dispatches from Washington confirming this report, and causing him to move back, as will be seen.

On the morning of the 16th our regiment was re- Aug. 16th. lieved from picket by Colonel Lowell, and marched through Middleburg and took the road to the east, to Cedarville, which we passed, and went into camp about 3 o'clock P. M., on the Winchester and Front Royal Pike, with the rest of the Reserve Brigade. About sunset a brisk cannonade opened near Front Royal, and we at once recognized the expected flank attack being now made, at the crossing of the Shenandoah, on Devins's brigade and on Custer's, which, on the 15th, had been sent to his support.

The enemy attacked with infantry and cavalry, forced a crossing of the bridge and ford, and charged boldly upon our lines; but our artillery was well served and checked their further advance, while Colonel Devins with his brigade charged their left in flank and drove them routed across the river again, capturing two stands of colors and many prisoners. On our left, Custer, after severe fighting, succeeded also in routing the enemy, but not until after dark. At one time, the battle looked



1864. dubious, and our brigade was ordered to support, but it had been handsomely won before we reached the ground.

Aug. 17th. On the 17th, the following order was published to our division:

“HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION,  
CEDAR CREEK, Va., August 16, 1864.

“*To Brigadier-General A. T. A. Torbert,  
Chief of Cavalry, Middle Military Division.*

“GENERAL: In compliance with instructions of the Lieutenant-General commanding, you will make the necessary arrangements and give the necessary orders for the destruction of the wheat and hay south of a line from Millwood to Winchester and Petticoat Gap. You will seize all mules, horses, and cattle that may be useful to our army. Loyal citizens can bring in their claims against the Government for this necessary destruction. No houses will be burned; and officers in charge of this delicate but necessary duty, must inform the people that the object is to make this Valley untenable for the raiding parties of the rebel army.

“Very respectfully,

“P. H. SHERIDAN,  
“Major-General Commanding.”

Our regiment avoided the detail for this unpleasant duty, and marched in rear of the destroyers, who, stretched in long line across the Valley, did their work thoroughly. We reached Berryville by 6 o'clock P. M., and went into camp about two miles out of the town, on the Snicker's Gap Pike.

The day had been an unpleasant one; the weather was hot and the roads very dusty, and the grief of the inhabitants, as they saw their harvests disappearing in flame and smoke, and their stock being driven off, was

a sad sight. It was a phase of warfare we had not seen before, and though we admitted its necessity, we could not but sympathize with the sufferers. 1864.

For several days, now, we had not seen any of our infantry; but, on the 18th, on our march to Berryville, we met the Sixth Corps coming through the town, with a quick swinging step and their ranks closed, which denoted work in some quarter. The army was falling back. Aug. 18th.

We moved through Berryville and took up a position on the Winchester Pike, where we stood to horse all day, anxiously awaiting developments. It was a dull and rainy day, and it seemed almost endless. The ruins of our burnt train were the only objects of interest near us, and they were not very agreeable ones, as they only reminded us that if they had not been so burnt, we should not have been, as we were, out of rations.

The following day brought little change for us until the evening, when we received supplies for man and horse, and a mail, which was very acceptable. There were sad scenes in Berryville this day and the next. Moseby and his men, in retaliation for our destruction of the crops, had killed a number of his prisoners, and had given us to understand he would continue so to do. To stop this work, all the males of age in Berryville had been taken as hostages, to the great distress of their families. Aug. 19th.

At 3 o'clock P. M. on the 20th, we started to run a picket line, to join Custer at Berryville, with the infantry on our left, and remained on picket until noon of the day following, when we fell back toward Charles- Aug. 20th  
Aug. 21st

1864. town. The enemy, who had been marching almost parallel with us on the west side of the Opequan, now threw a heavy force across that stream at Smithfield, drove in our cavalry pickets, and advanced as far as the picket line of the Sixth Corps near Flowing Springs, which being a heavy one, successfully resisted the attack after a very severe skirmish. In sound of this fighting, and anxious as to its results, our division retired by brigades in echelon on the Berryville and Charlestown Pike, and reached Charlestown about 9 o'clock P. M., going into line of battle on the plain northeast of the town, and remaining saddled all night. The infantry during the night fell back to Halltown.

Aug. 22d. The morning of the 22d opened with a skirmish between our cavalry pickets and the enemy, who had pushed up to our position, but they made no attack.

At 5 o'clock A. M. we started for Shepherdstown, and arrived at 9 o'clock A. M. without meeting any opposition. There we remained saddled all day in line, on a limestone ridge outside of the town, waiting the approach of the enemy, who did not make his appearance.

Company "A," of our regiment, which had been on duty at General Torbert's headquarters, was mustered Aug. 24th. out on the 24th, and those of its members whose term of service had not yet expired, rejoined the regiment.

Aug. 25th. On the morning of the 25th, General Merritt's and General Wilson's divisions of cavalry were ordered to attack the enemy's cavalry at Kearneysville, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. We left camp at 6 A. M., and marched unopposed across the railroad west of the station. About 11 o'clock A. M., Custer's brigade in the

advance came, very unexpectedly to both sides, upon the 1864.  
rebel infantry in large force, marching toward Shepherdstown; a severe skirmish followed, and proved the enemy to be too strong for us, and we withdrew slowly toward the Potomac. The enemy followed us step by step with great tenacity as far as Shepherdstown, and there succeeded in isolating Custer's brigade, and forcing him across the ford to the north side of the Potomac. We continued falling back from Shepherdstown towards our infantry lines at Halltown, the enemy marching across the country and harassing our flanks until night ended this hard day's work, and we went into camp a few miles from Harper's Ferry on the river road to Shepherdstown.

On the night of the 26th, the enemy left our front Aug. 26th. and removed his infantry back to Bunker Hill, leaving his cavalry at Smithfield and Leetown, so that the two armies were, on the 27th, in almost the same position they were in when this campaign opened on the 10th.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-FIFTH.

*Engagements at Leetown and Smithfield—Regiment ordered to Pleasant Valley to be mustered out—Death of Surgeon John B. Coover.*

1864. **O**N the morning of the 28th, a new advance was  
Aug. 28th. begun by the whole army. The infantry was moved in front of Charlestown, while our cavalry division was ordered to attack the rebel cavalry at Leetown, on the Winchester and Shepherdstown pike. Before leaving camp the men of "B" company, whose term of service had expired, were sent to Harper's Ferry to be mustered out.

We marched without opposition past Duffield Station to within a short distance of Leetown, where the 2d U. S. Cavalry, which had the advance, came upon the enemy. They were too strong for the 2d to handle alone, and they sent to General Merritt for assistance. Major Starr was then ordered with the 6th Pennsylvania to support the 2d, and taking command of the advance to push on up the pike towards Smithfield. As soon as we had joined the 2d Cavalry, Major Starr sent Captain Morrow, of the 6th Pennsylvania, with his squadron to the left across the country in hopes of getting in rear of the rebels, and then ordered the 2d and 6th forward. The enemy did not wait for us, but retreated precipitately up

the pike, we following for a mile or more. A halt was then made and word sent to General Merritt, who at once came up to our position. 1864.

The division then advanced steadily up the turnpike, General Custer's brigade on the right ; Colonel Devins' brigade, temporarily commanded by Colonel De Cefnola, on the left, and the Reserve brigade, under Colonel Gibbs, in the centre, on the pike. We pushed the enemy, who offered no real resistance, until we came within two miles of Smithfield, when the 5th U. S. Cavalry, now leading the Reserve brigade on the road, charged them with the sabre, and drove them in confusion, capturing a number of prisoners of Bradley Johnson's command. In this charge Lieutenant Hoyer of the 5th was killed.

The character of the country prevented us from reaping the full advantage of this charge. The stone wall fences delayed our movements through the fields, so that the troops on the flanks could not keep up with those in the road, and thus the enemy got away from us for a while.

This charge somewhat disorganized our advance, and that no time should be lost our regiment again took the lead.

The rebels made their last stand on the hills between Smithfield and the Opequan, leaving their skirmishers in the town and sweeping the road with their artillery, which was admirably well served. But their attention was soon taken from the road by one of our batteries, which was promptly put into position, and which was intended to keep them busy until Custer, who had gone,



1864. under cover of the woods, to the right, could strike them in flank and cut off their retreat across the Opequan. The first shot from Custer's skirmish line warned them of their danger, and they retreated in haste to the west side of the stream at the very moment we were about to charge them, leaving us in possession of the town and the heights, upon which the division was now formed to await further developments. But the sun was setting, and darkness coming on, we bivouacked for the night without change of position.

Aug. 29th. At dawn we saddled up and soon after opened the day's work by a reconnoissance by Custer's brigade on the west side of the Opequan. His column marched over the bridge and disappeared in the woods beyond.

We had not to wait long before we heard the sounds of a brisk skirmish apparently favorable to us, for a few prisoners came in and the sounds became fainter. An hour or more passed when Custer's column appeared coming back, and before we could learn the results of the reconnoissance, the enemy opened on us with several pieces of artillery, throwing canister in a most reckless manner among our horses and men, who being entirely exposed on the hills furnished a fair target. The momentary confusion was soon brought into order, the horses were led behind the hills, and part of each brigade was deployed on foot to meet the expected attack, which soon came.

Custer, as had been invariably the case for the last year, had driven the rebel cavalry to the cover of his infantry, and now the infantry had come out to offer battle. They advanced steadily to a ford not far below the bridge over

the Opequan, and attacked the 19th New York and our 1864. regiment holding that part of the line. They were too Aug. 29th. strong for us, and driving us from the ford, crossed in large force, endeavouring to turn our left. A severe skirmish now began, which lasted all of that long day. Inch by inch we disputed the advance, taking advantage of every tree, fence, or elevation to make a stand, but we could not hold them in check. Before noon our cartridges were exhausted, and fresh ammunition was sent for, which was distributed by mounted men with great difficulty and danger. Driven into Smithfield, we held the town for a time, but here De Cefnola unaccountably withdrew his brigade from our left, leaving a fair opening for the enemy, who at once took advantage of it, and attacking us in flank, forced us to retire. Once out of the town the enemy opened his artillery on us with most uncomfortable accuracy. The ammunition was now again exhausted, and we were retiring over an open field, partly ploughed, eagerly pressed by the enemy, when General Merritt and staff rode up to Major Starr. "Is this your regiment?" said the General. "Yes, sir," was the reply; "my men are out of ammunition, and well-nigh exhausted; our left is entirely exposed; you can see the rebels closing on us through that cornfield." "Turn about," said the General, "you must make a stand; use your pistols, if you have no carbine ammunition." The command was at once faced to the front again, and with a cheer advanced to a stone wall and fence between us and the enemy. But we could not stay there. Custer on our right was falling back, and we had either to do the same or be captured.

1864. Word was sent to Colonel Gibbs, commanding the brigade, that our men were exhausted and if not relieved would be made prisoners, and the 2d Cavalry was deployed mounted to keep the enemy occupied while we dismounted, passed through their files to the rear, to our horses. This was no easy matter, for the enemy was shelling us vigorously and pressing on their infantry lines. Twice the 2d Cavalry was driven back, but the third time we succeeded in getting inside of their line, and reaching our horses, mounted them, with the feeling of intense relief and comparative security. It was in this last struggle that 1st Sergeant Staley, of "M" company, a most gallant soldier, was mortally wounded; his comrades tried their best to carry him with them to the rear, but they were forced to leave him, and he fell into the hands of the enemy. The whole division now fell back about half a mile, where we met the head of General Rickett's Division of the 6th Corps of infantry coming to our assistance, and with them General Sheridan and staff, all of whom were welcomed most heartily.

The generals at once met in council, but did not take into account the near presence of the enemy, who fired into the group and killed Dr. Rulison, Medical Director of the Cavalry.

The new dispositions were promptly made. The infantry took the left of the road leading from Charlestown to Smithfield, on which we had been retreating, our brigade the right, skirmishers and supports being in line, and the generals in the centre, on the road, with their staffs and escorts. The 2d U. S. Cavalry formed the skirmish line, the 19th U. S. Dragoons and the 6th Pennsylvania the

line of battle of the cavalry. Thus we advanced through 1864. the woods, the enemy retiring with little opposition, which Aug. 29th. disappointed us, for we felt ready to cope with them now, and confident that we could return with interest what we had been receiving all day. The men manœuvred admirably in forming column to get through breaches in the stone walls, and reforming line when the obstructions were passed. They were in fine spirits, for they had received unqualified praise from General Merritt for the day's work, and were conscious that it had been well done. Near Smithfield a body of rebel cavalry made a show of resistance, but being charged by the 2d U. S., quickly retired to the west side of the Opequan. Thus we recovered all the ground we had lost during the day. The body of Sergeant Staley was found where his comrades had left him; it was lifeless, and had been stripped of all but the underclothing. Pickets of our division were left at the Smithfield bridge, and we marched several miles towards Charlestown, and went into camp. Our loss in this engagement was two killed and sixteen wounded.

This day is one of the most memorable in our history, for it was the last time that the original regiment met and fought the enemy.

As our men and officers had been mustered individually, we had no date of regimental muster, and claimed to be discharged at the expiration of individual terms of service. This was practically impossible in the front, while active operations were going on; and as we were losing, by killed and wounded in every fight, men who had already served their terms well and faithfully, we now applied to

1864. be sent to Pleasant Valley, to muster out those entitled to discharge, and reorganize the regiment upon the nucleus composed of those who had re-enlisted, the '62 men, and such few recruits as we had received from time to time.

Aug. 30th. On the 30th, Major Starr was ordered to Washington, to replace, as far as practicable, from copies, the papers destroyed by Moseby's attack on our train, leaving the command of the regiment to Captain C. L. Leiper. In the afternoon of the 30th, the regiment moved with the division to Berryville, and from then to the 8th of September was employed on picket duty or on scout and reconnoissance, first on the left of the army toward White Post, and then on the right toward the Opequan.

Our army was now holding a line from Clifton to Berryville, the enemy being in position on the west bank of the Opequan, about six miles from Clifton. The object of these frequent scouts was to hold all the country between our lines and the creek.

Sept. 6th. On the 6th, Captain C. L. Leiper was mustered as Major.

Sept. 8th. On the 8th, our application to be sent to Pleasant Valley was returned granted, and at 2 P. M. we started in company with the 2d Maryland Cavalry, and arrived that night. The following day Major Leiper, by General Sheridan's orders, took command of the Remount Camp, turning over the regiment to Captain Clarke.

Several days were passed in turning over our horses, arms, and equipments to the several depots, and in drawing the camp equipage necessary for a permanent camp. We had hardly established ourselves on a beautiful hillside, on the western slope of the Valley, when Major Starr returned

from Washington and took command of the Remount Camp, relieving Major Leiper, who rejoined the regiment. 1864.

A remount camp is a rendezvous for all straggling cavalymen, whether coming from the front with worn-out horses, or returning to duty from hospitals, or arriving as recruits. Every cavalry foldier looking for a resting-place goes to Remount Camp; there he knows that if he wants to go he will be sent to his regiment, and if he wants to skulk he has a better chance there than anywhere else; if a recruit, he goes there simply because he is sent. Connected with this camp was a large corral of horses, an ordnance and a clothing depot, and a commissariat of course. There were always from 1000 to 1500 men in the camp, made up of squads and individuals from every cavalry regiment in the Eastern army. And though in the month that Major Starr commanded it, over 1500 men were sent to the front, well mounted and completely equipped and re-clothed, new-comers filled their places. The command of such a camp was no sinecure. To preserve in it such discipline as our regiment was accustomed to, was an impossibility with the means at hand. Fearing the effects of its evil example on our men, Major Starr moved our camp a mile further up the Valley, where it remained until the 15th of November, the officers and men being mustered out as their several terms expired, and a strong recruiting party being sent to Philadelphia.

The news of the splendid victories of General Sheridan came promptly to our camp and was received with the greatest enthusiasm. But our joy was moderated when the list of casualties was reported, and especially



1864. when we heard that Dr. Coover, who had been our surgeon, was lying mortally wounded at Sandy Hook Hospital, two miles below us.

SURGEON JOHN B. COOVER was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, January 20th, 1834. In his medical studies he entered the office of Dr. Ira Day, of Mechanicsburg, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, in March, 1857. In the spring of 1862 he entered the service as assistant surgeon in the 46th Pennsylvania Infantry. In consequence of faithfulness in field service and attention to our sick and wounded while a prisoner in Libby, he was promoted to surgeon, and in December was transferred to the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry, which then had a vacancy in that position. During his connection with the Reserve Cavalry Brigade, composed of the 1st, 2d, 5th, and 6th U. S., and the 6th Pennsylvania and 19th New York Cavalry regiments, he acted as chief medical officer of the brigade for more than a year.

A short time previous to his death, he had been appointed Medical Inspector of the Middle Military Division, under General Sheridan. The term of service of the regiment having expired, he had expected to be mustered out also, and to accept an appointment in the Surgeon-General's Office of Pennsylvania; with orders on his person for muster out, he generously stayed at Winchester when the regiment was ordered to the rear, that he might assist in taking care of the wounded in Sheridan's brilliant fight.

When the press of work was over, he left for Har-

per's Ferry, on the 26th of September, in company with 1864.  
Surgeon-General Phillips of Pennsylvania. Between Charlestown and Halltown they were attacked by guerillas, who fired upon them from both sides of the road. The small guard that was sent with them for protection being recruits, were so frightened that they did not return a single shot. The entire company attempted to escape by flight, and when nearly beyond range of the enemy, and by the last shot fired, Dr. Coover received a mortal wound in the abdomen, the ball passing through his body; he kept his seat in the saddle, clinging to his horse, until the pursuit ceased, and the party came to our infantry picket lines, when an ambulance was sent for, and he was taken to Harper's Ferry, where his injuries received attention at the hands of Dr. Phillips. The next morning he was removed to the hospital at Sandy Hook.

From noon until the evening he had moments of consciousness, in which he recognized Major Starr and Major Leiper, who were at his bedside, but after sunset his mind wandered, his breathing became less regular, and about midnight he died, as peacefully as if passing into sleep. He was buried at Chestnut Hill Cemetery, near Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania. Dr. Coover was always remarkable among us for his cheerful and buoyant spirits, which never seemed to fail him; he was enthusiastic in the cause for which he gave up his life, and energetic and faithful in the performance of all the duties his different positions presented to him. His memory will ever be cherished by his fellow-officers of the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-SIXTH.

*Record of Officers mustered out in 1864, and of Promotions  
and Changes omitted in the Narrative.*

1864. **I**N closing this portion of our annals, which completes the story of the original regiment, there remains only to mention the services of those officers who were detached at different times from the regiment, and to supply the omissions in the military records of others, which have been made in the course of the narrative.

John H. McArthur, Captain 5th U. S. Cavalry, assisted in organizing the regiment, and was mustered as Lieutenant-Colonel, September 11th, 1861. He moved the first detachment to Washington, and remained with the regiment until the end of March, 1862, when he was ordered back to the 5th U. S.

Charles Ross Smith served in the three months' campaign of 1861, as First Lieutenant of "A" company (Washington Grays of Philadelphia), 17th Pennsylvania Infantry, Colonel F. E. Patterson. Joined the regiment as Captain of "A" company, which he recruited and organized, and was mustered as its Captain, August 27th, 1861. Promoted to First Major and mustered October 1st, 1861. Promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel *vice* McArthur, and mustered March 29th, 1862. Commanded the regiment at Harrison's Landing, and during General

McClellan's retreat in 1862. Served with the regiment until the organization of the Cavalry Corps, when he was appointed Provost Marshal on the staff of General Stoneman, commanding the cavalry, February 15th, 1863. July 29th, 1863, was appointed Chief of Staff to General Pleasanton, who was put in General Stoneman's place. Served in that position until April 28th, 1864, when he was appointed Provost Marshal to General Sheridan, then put in command of the cavalry, and filled the same office in the Middle Military Division under the same General until he was mustered out at the expiration of his term of service, October 2d, 1864, holding at the time the commission of Colonel of 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry, dated September 30th, 1863. 1864.

Henry C. Whelan served in the three months' campaign of 1861, as First Lieutenant of "F" company (Washington Grays of Philadelphia), 17th Pennsylvania Infantry. Joined the regiment as Captain of "C" company, which he recruited and organized, and of which he was mustered Captain, September 10th, 1861. Promoted and mustered Major, February 10th, 1863. Major Whelan was with his command in most of the engagements, raids, and marches, during the first two years of the war. The exposure of the campaign of 1863 proved too great for his constitution, which was never strong, and he was obliged to leave the field in the winter, soon after the Mine Run campaign. He never rejoined the regiment, but died of a pulmonary disease in Philadelphia, on the 2d of March, 1864. Major Whelan was distinguished in the regiment for his soldierly qualities, his manly preference, and courteous manners; he was a strict disciplina-

1864. rian in camp and a brave and judicious leader in the field, a man in whom the war developed great thoughtfulness of character and earnestness of purpose. He had before been obliged to take leave of absence on account of ill health, and had returned to duty against the advice of his physician and friends. His death was sincerely and deeply felt throughout the regiment, where he had won the esteem and respect of all, and to which he left a conspicuous example of self-sacrifice and devotion to duty.

Benoni Lockwood, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, recruited and organized "H" company, and was mustered as its Captain, October 12th, 1861. He served faithfully with the regiment with this rank, commanding in several engagements, as has been before mentioned, until March 15th, 1864, when private reasons compelled him to resign. At the time of his resignation he held a Major's commission, bearing date September 30th, 1863.

James Starr, a graduate of Harvard College, and a member of the Philadelphia bar, served in the three months' campaign of 1861 as private in "F" company (Washington Grays of Philadelphia), 17th Pennsylvania Infantry. Joined the regiment as Captain of "I" company, which he recruited and organized, and was mustered as its Captain, October 14th, 1861. Served as aide-de-camp to Major-General Franklin at the first battle of Fredericksburg. At the opening of the campaign of 1863 was ordered to report with his squadron, I and E companies, to Major-General Hooker, as escort to headquarters, Army of the Potomac. The squadron was retained at headquarters by General Meade, when he

took command of the army. Captain Starr served as special aid to that General at the battle of Gettysburg. Rejoined the regiment with his squadron in October, 1863. Promoted to Major on the death of Major Whelan, March, 1864. Mustered out at the expiration of his term of service, October 14th, 1864. Has since been breveted Lieutenant-Colonel "for highly gallant conduct at the battle of Todd's Tavern, Virginia," and Colonel for "meritorious services during the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, and while in command of the Remount Camp at Pleasant Valley, Maryland."

R. Walth Mitchell mustered as First Lieutenant of Company "B," September 2d, 1861. On the 25th of April, 1863, was appointed Captain and aide-de-camp, under the act of July 17th, 1862, and ordered to report to Major-General Reynolds, with whom he served until the death of the General at the battle of Gettysburg. On his return to the army from escorting the body of General Reynolds to his grave, Captain Mitchell served on the staff of Major-General Meade until February, 1864, when he rejoined the regiment and was promoted Captain. Served with the regiment in the Wilderness campaign and in the Shenandoah Valley, and was mustered out at the expiration of his term, in the autumn of 1864.

Samuel Hazard, Jr., entered the regiment at its organization, and was mustered First Lieutenant of Company "D," on the 12th of September, 1861. Served with it until April 30th, 1862, when he was forced to resign on account of ill health, after repeated and most praiseworthy endeavours to overcome the evil effects on



1864. his constitution of the exposure of camp life. In September, 1862, his health being sufficiently restored, he recruited a company for the 152d Pennsylvania Volunteers, 3d Artillery, Colonel Roberts, and was mustered as Captain, February 11th, 1863. Served with his company at Forts Monroe during 1863. During the Petersburg campaign of 1864-65, commanded a detachment of his regiment at Fort Converse in the line of the Bermuda defences, under General Charles K. Graham, where his command was remarkable for its discipline, neatness, and precision of drill. Resigned, on surgeon's certificate of disability, February 13th, 1865. Brevetted Major, March 13th, 1865.

Charles E. Richards served in the First Troop of Philadelphia City Cavalry, as private, in the three months' campaign of 1861. Joined the regiment as First Lieutenant of Company "F." When the two new Companies, "L" and "M," were organized, in the autumn of 1862, he was promoted to be Captain of Company "M." He served faithfully with the regiment until 16th March, 1863, when he resigned, for private reasons.

Charles E. Cadwalader, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, served in the three months' campaign of 1861, as private, in the First Troop of Philadelphia City Cavalry. Entered the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry as First Lieutenant of "H" company, and was mustered October 3d, 1861. Was promoted Captain of "D" company in June, 1862. Served with the regiment through the Peninsular and Maryland campaigns of 1862. After the battle of Antietam, served with his company for a short term at General McClellan's and at General

Reynolds's headquarters. March 17th, 1863, was appointed aide-de-camp by General Hooker, and in this position served at Chancellorville. When General Meade was assigned to the command of the Army of the Potomac, June 28th, 1863, Captain Cadwalader was retained on the staff and served in this position at Gettysburg and through the Wilderness campaign, and at the siege of Petersburg. Was mustered out by reason of expiration of term of service, October 3d, 1864. Received a brevet as Major, on General Hooker's recommendation, "for special gallantry and meritorious services in the battle of Chancellorville, May 3d, 1863, and in the cavalry fight at Brandy Station, June 9th, 1863;" and, on General Meade's recommendation, a brevet as Lieutenant-Colonel "for distinguished gallantry and good conduct at the battle of Gettysburg, and in subsequent operations, including the campaign from the Rapidan to the James, in 1864, and the siege of Petersburg."

Oswald Jackson served as private in "F" company, 17th Pennsylvania Infantry (Washington Grays), in the three months' campaign of 1861. Entered the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry as First Lieutenant of "I" company, and was mustered, October 2d, 1861. On the 27th February, 1862, was ordered to report to Brigadier General E. D. Keyes, for staff duty, and on the 20th August, 1862, was appointed Captain and aide-de-camp. June 23d, 1862, promoted to Major on the same staff. Was mustered out August 20th, 1863, under the act of July, 1862, by S. O. 354, A. G. O.

John W. Williams, a graduate of the University of

1864. Pennsylvania, and a member of the Philadelphia bar, entered the service of the United States as Sergeant of "A" company (Washington Grays), 17th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Frank Patterson, in which position he served during the three months' campaign of 1861. October 24th, 1861, was mustered First Lieutenant "K" company, 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry, and served with the regiment until April, 1862. On the 14th April, 1862, was commissioned Captain in the Adjutant General's Department, and served with General Ricketts's Division at Cedar Mountain, Rappahannock Station, Thoroughfare Gap, and Bull Run No. 2. Served as aid to General Meade, then commanding 2d Division, 1st Corps, Army of the Potomac, at South Mountain and Antietam, and at Chancellorville and Gettysburg with General Sykes, commanding 5th Corps. Resigned July 30th, 1863.

W. W. Frazier, Jr., joined the regiment as Second Lieutenant of "B" company, and was so mustered, September 3d, 1861. Acted as regimental commissary at Camp Barclay in the winter of 1861-62. March 26th, 1862, promoted and mustered First Lieutenant and Adjutant, *vice* Newhall, promoted Captain "K" company. Promoted and mustered Captain "B" company in November, 1862. Served faithfully with the regiment until February 22d, 1864, when private affairs compelled him to resign.

Emlen M. Carpenter served in the three months' campaign of 1861, as a private in the 1st Troop Philadelphia City Cavalry, attached to General Patterson's command. Joined the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry as Sec-

and Lieutenant of "D" company, and was so mustered on the 13th September, 1861. Promoted and mustered First Lieutenant, June 22d, 1862. Detached as special aid to General Franklin at the first battle of Frederickburg; rejoined his command after that engagement. Promoted Captain of "E" company, *vice* Hazleton promoted, February 5th, 1863. In March, 1863, his company was detached with "I" company, forming Captain Starr's squadron, as body guard to Major-General Hooker, then commanding the Army of the Potomac. Served in this capacity at the battle of Chancellorville, and did efficient service in assisting to check the rout of the 11th Corps in that engagement. On the night of the 17th of June, 1863, accompanied Captain Starr and 12 picked men from their squadron, carrying despatches from General Hooker at Fairfax Courthouse to General Pleasanton at Aldie, and served on the staff of the latter at the battle of Upperville on the next day. Served on the staff of General Meade at Gettysburg. Rejoined the regiment October 17th, 1863, and served with it until the 7th May, 1864, when he was taken prisoner at the fight at Todd's Tavern. 1864.

Captain Carpenter was incarcerated in Libby until the end of May, and was then shipped by rail to Macon, Georgia, where he met his brother, a prisoner since Gettysburg. About the end of July, 1864, he was shipped by rail for Charleston. Before reaching Charleston, he escaped by jumping from the cars, and got within five miles of the Union lines, when he was hunted down by bloodhounds and recaptured. He was then taken to Charleston and thrust into jail, from whence, after three weeks of ter-

1864. rible suffering, he was sent to Roper Hospital. Yellow fever breaking out among the prisoners on the 5th of October, 1864, they were shipped by rail for Columbia, S. C. Near Orangeburg, Captain Carpenter, this time accompanied by his brother, again succeeded in escaping by jumping from the cars, and set out for East Tennessee. After many trials they were tracked by the hounds and recaptured in a swamp and taken to Columbia. December 12th, the prisoners were moved from the camp outside of the town to the Insane Asylum and located in the yard of that institution. Learning the approach of General Sherman, Captain Carpenter and a few others cut holes with a saw-knife in the wooden ceiling of a frame building in the yard, and when the prisoners were removed they concealed themselves between the ceiling and roof. From this retreat they were driven by the firing of the buildings by the departing rebels, and Captain Carpenter succeeded in getting concealment from a lady in the town, who hid him in her cellar; next day at daylight a negro took him to an empty house next door, from which in a few hours he saw the glorious fight of Sherman's column advancing into the town, and his deliverance was completed. In a few moments he met the head of the column, and was recognized by a friend on General Sherman's staff. Being ordered to report to General Howard, he was at once taken into his military family, appointed an aid, and completely re-equipped by the generous staff of the General. Captain Carpenter served with General Howard through the Carolina campaign, and soon after the entry into Fayetteville obtained leave of absence. Cap-

tain Carpenter would have been entitled to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in his regiment had he been with it in the fall and winter of 1864, when it was reorganized. He was honourably discharged May 15th, 1865. He has since received two brevets, one as Major, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg," the other as Lieutenant-Colonel, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Todd's Tavern, Virginia," both dated March 13th, 1865. 1864.

J. Newton Dickson, a graduate of Princeton College, served in the three months' campaign of 1861, as corporal in the "Commonwealth Artillery," a Philadelphia organization. Entered the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry as Second Lieutenant of "A" company, and was so mustered, October 4th, 1861. Promoted and mustered First Lieutenant, April 8th, 1862. Promoted and mustered as Captain of Company "C," on the 10th of February, 1863, and was discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability, January 20th, 1864. Held a commission as Second Lieutenant in the 3d U. S. Artillery during his connection with the regiment.

J. Hinckley Clark served as private in the "Commonwealth Artillery," in the spring of 1861. Joined the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry as Second Lieutenant of Company "F," and was mustered, October 4th, 1861. Promoted and mustered as First Lieutenant "K" company, April 19th, 1862, and as Captain of Company "M," March 16th, 1863. Transferred to "C" company, by special order No. 38, September 18th, 1864, Headquarters Middle Military Division, and mustered out, September 19th, 1864, with that company. Cap-



1864. tain Clark served faithfully with the regiment in all its campaigns and battles, and has received two brevets, one as Major U. S. Volunteers, March 13th, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg," the other as Lieutenant-Colonel, of the same date, "for gallant and meritorious services in the campaigns from the Rapidan to the James."

William B. Call joined the regiment as Second Lieutenant Company "G," and was mustered, August 8th, 1861. Resigned November 29th, 1861.

Frank H. Furness assisted in recruiting company "I," and was mustered Second Lieutenant, October 14th, 1861. Promoted and mustered First Lieutenant "I" company April, 1862. At the organization of the Cavalry Corps by General Hooker, in the spring of 1863, Lieutenant Furness was ordered to the staff of General Stoneman, and served with the Cavalry Corps as aide-de-camp until after the battle of Gettysburg, when he rejoined the regiment and was promoted Captain of "F" company, with which he served until mustered out with it, October 4th, 1864.

Henry Winser, Jr., enlisted in "I" company on the 14th October, 1861. Promoted and mustered Second Lieutenant "G" company, November 29th, 1861, *vice* W. B. Call resigned. Promoted and mustered First Lieutenant "H" company, June, 1862. Appointed and mustered as Regimental Commissary, February 10th, 1863. Promoted and commissioned Captain of "G" company, April 4th, 1863. October 18th, 1863, ordered to Headquarters 1st Cavalry Division, where he

served until August, 1864, when he resigned on account of disability. 1864.

Albert P. Morrow, whose promotions as far as First Lieutenant, have been already mentioned, was promoted and commissioned Captain "C" company, January 18th, 1864.

Samuel Smith, who enlisted in "B" company, in 1861, and served as First Sergeant of that company, was promoted to Second Lieutenant, his commission bearing date April 8th, 1862. Commissioned First Lieutenant, February 10th, 1863, and in the fall of the same year resigned on account of disability, caused by the service.

John W. Riddle enlisted in "D" company in 1861, and served as First Sergeant of that company until April 15th, 1862, when he was commissioned Second Lieutenant. Commissioned First Lieutenant November 1, 1862, and resigned June 4th, 1863, on account of disability.

Osgood Welsh served in the three months' campaign of 1861, in the 1st Troop Philadelphia City Cavalry. Joined the regiment as Second Lieutenant of Company "G," and was so commissioned August 14th, 1862. Honourably discharged September 19th, 1863.

William White, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, served in "F" company, 17th Pennsylvania Infantry (Washington Grays), as private, in the three months' campaign of 1861. Joined the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry as Second Lieutenant of "D" company, and was so mustered, November 20th, 1862. Promoted and mustered First Lieutenant of "D" com-

1864. pany, November, 1863. Promoted and mustered Captain of "H" company, April 11th, 1864, and was mustered out with "H" company, October 11th, 1864, by reason of expiration of term of service.

Rudolph Ellis served with the 1st Troop Philadelphia City Cavalry, in the three months' campaign of 1861. Joined the regiment as Adjutant, and was so mustered, November 20th, 1862, at Frederick City, Maryland. Promoted and mustered Captain, April 11th, 1864, at Culpepper, Virginia. April 22d, 1864, ordered to report with his company to General Torbett, commanding 1st Cavalry Division, and served on his staff as aid until 20th August, 1864, when he was appointed Assistant Inspector General on the same staff; served in that position until December 28th, 1864, when he resigned.

Thomas J. Gregg was commissioned Second Lieutenant of "F" company, November 1st, 1862. On the 3d June, 1863, he was ordered to the staff of his brother, General D. M. Gregg, commanding 2d Cavalry Division, and served with him throughout the war.

Thompson Lennig enlisted in the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry on the 13th September, 1862, and was mustered Second Lieutenant of "M" company, November 20th, 1862. Was honourably mentioned by General Buford, for special service rendered on Stoneman's raid. At the fight at Beverly Ford had two horses killed under him, and he was taken prisoner. Was exchanged in the spring of 1864, after an imprisonment of nine months in Libby, which so injured his health that he was forced to resign April 11th, 1864.

Samuel R. Colladay, who enlisted in the regiment in 1861, was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and so commissioned, January 30th, 1863. He was taken prisoner, as before stated, at Beverly Ford, June 9th, 1863. November 1st, 1863, he was commissioned First Lieutenant. He was so debilitated by his sufferings as a prisoner, that when liberated he was not able to endure the rigours of service, and was forced to resign June 3d, 1864. He rejoined the regiment when it was reorganized in 1865, as Captain of Company "E."

John Hendricks enlisted in "E" company in 1861. Was commissioned Second Lieutenant, November 1st, 1862. Commissioned First Lieutenant "H" company, February 10th, 1863. Resigned in the autumn of 1863.

William Sproul enlisted in "F" company, and served as its First Sergeant until April 1st, 1863, when he was commissioned Second Lieutenant. Died at Bell Plain, Virginia, May 8th, 1863, of disease contracted in service.

Theodore J. Wint enlisted in "F" company in 1861. Was commissioned First Lieutenant, June 22d, 1864. Mustered out with "F" company in October, 1864. Has since been appointed First Lieutenant in the U. S. Cavalry.

Michael Towers enlisted in "I" company in 1861. Was commissioned First Lieutenant of "D" company, March 25th, 1864, and mustered out in September, 1864.

G. A. Priefen was commissioned Assistant-Surgeon, August 1st, 1861. Joined the regiment, after the seven

1864. days' fight, at Harrison's Bar, July, 1862. Resigned October 10th, 1862, by reason of disability.

George S. Engler was commissioned Assistant-Surgeon, March 17th, 1863. Was obliged to leave the field in the spring of 1864, on account of disability, and resigned in the summer of the same year.

The following are the records of those officers who were not mustered out with the original regiment, but who remained in service with the regiment when reorganized, and whose records have been omitted.

Charles B. Coxe, mustered Captain "K" company, July 19th, 1864.

Richard M. Sheppard enlisted in "A" company in 1861. Was commissioned Second Lieutenant, February 10th, 1863. Commissioned Regimental Quartermaster, November 25th, 1863.

Philip H. Ellis, Jr., enlisted in "B" company in 1863. Commissioned Second Lieutenant, April 4th, 1863. Promoted and commissioned First Lieutenant, August 13th, 1863.

Archer Maris, promoted and mustered First Lieutenant, April 1st, 1864. Served on the staff of the Cavalry Reserve Brigade from November 7th, 1863, to November, 1864, when he rejoined the regiment.

Abraham D. Price, promoted and commissioned First Lieutenant "I" company, March 16th, 1863. Promoted and commissioned Captain "I" company, March 19th, 1864.

Bernard H. Herkness, promoted and commissioned First Lieutenant, January 18th, 1864.

Edward J. Hazel was promoted from the ranks and 1864.  
commissioned First Lieutenant, March 19th, 1864.

Isaac T. Moffat enlisted in "H" company in 1861.  
Was promoted and commissioned First Lieutenant, July  
19th, 1864.

Lewis Miller, Jr., was promoted from the ranks and  
commissioned First Lieutenant, June 22d, 1864.

James H. Workman enlisted in "H" company in  
1861. Was promoted and commissioned First Lieuten-  
ant, June 22d, 1864.

Rev. S. Levis Gracey served faithfully with the regi-  
ment in all its marches, raids, and fights, until the spring  
of 1864, when he was assigned to duty as Post Chap-  
lain at the prison camp at Rock Island, Illinois, where  
he remained until the summer of 1865, when he re-  
joined the regiment, and was mustered out with it, Au-  
gust 7th, 1865.



## CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVENTH.

*Winter Operations of the Army—The Beginning of the End  
—Destruction on James River—Last of Jubal Early—  
Charlottesville—Duguidsville—Amberst Courthouse—Ar-  
rival at White House—Rejoining the Army of the Potomac.*

1864. **D**URING the winter of 1864-65, active operations of great importance were pushed forward in other parts of the immense field covered by the armies. General Sherman, with his army in splendid fighting trim, Nov 14th. left Atlanta on the 14th of November, to "move through Georgia, smashing things, to the sea," as he expressed the object of his expedition, when proposing it to General Grant. He emerged from the cloud that enveloped his operations, at Fort McAllister, on the Georgia coast, and occupied Savannah on the 21st of December.
- Dec. 15th. On the 15th of December, General Thomas, after a two days' battle, near Nashville, completely "used up" Hood's army, driving it from the field in utter confusion, and taking many thousand prisoners, including four general officers.
- Dec. 25th. On Christmas Day, an attempt was made at Fort Fisher, in North Carolina, by General Butler, but was such a wretched failure that no officer has yet been found to bear its responsibility. A second expedition

was, however, at once fitted out, which reached its destination on the 13th of January, 1865. On the day Jan. 13th. succeeding, a reconnoissance was pushed up to within 500 yards of the Fort, and on the 15th it was taken by Jan. 15th. assault, with its entire garrison and armament, after the most desperate fighting.

Although it is not within the scope of the history of a single regiment to detail the operations of our immense army, yet this brief outline is in some sort necessary to enable us to understand the position of affairs at the opening of the spring.

During the month of January our regiment was increased by the addition of about 100 recruits, and on the 26th of that month was relieved at Hagerstown, where Jan. 26th. it had been in winter quarters since November 16th, by the 2d U. S. Cavalry.

On the 28th, we rejoined our brigade, near Winchester, Jan. 28th. and set to work in the best of spirits to prepare our second set of winter quarters, in which we remained comfortably until the 27th of February.

While in this camp our number was increased by the arrival of 800 recruits, by special favour of General Sheridan, and on the 10th of February, Major Leiper was mustered as Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain Morrow as Major.

On the 20th of that month Sheridan received the following instructions from General Grant :

“As soon as it is possible to travel, I think you will have no difficulty about reaching Lynchburg with a cavalry force alone. From there you could destroy the railroad and canal in every direction, so as to be of no

1865. further use to the rebellion. Sufficient cavalry should be left behind to look after Moseby's gang. From Lynchburg, if information you might get there would justify it, you could strike south, heading the streams in Virginia to the westward of Danville, and push on to join Sherman," who had been marching northward, "smashing things" in the Carolinas.

The final campaign against the Confederacy was opened when Sheridan broke camp near Winchester, and set out with his troopers in accordance with the instructions he had received from General Grant.

Feb. 27th. In the gray dawn of the 27th, we left Winchester, Major Morrow in command, with the 1st Cavalry Division, under General Merritt, the 3d Division, under General Custer, and one brigade of the old army of Western Virginia, under Colonel Capehart, and two sections of artillery.

For several days the roads had been in process of preparation for a soft, if not an easy, march, by a continuous fall of rain, which also melted the snow on the mountains, swelling the streams in the valleys until they were almost impassable.

We had an excellent turnpike road to favour our advance, and pushed rapidly forward with the advance brigade through Middletown, Strasburg, and Woodstock to Edinburg, doing a march of thirty-five miles, a good old Virginia storm beating down on us all day, by way of keeping up our spirits. The enemy were in front of us in small force during the day.

Feb. 28th. At 4 o'clock the next morning, we took up our march for Mount Jackson, skirmishing all the way with a small

force of the enemy, and the usual rain. At Mount Jackson we crossed the North Fork of the Shenandoah, which, by this time, was in a fearful state, between the melting snow of the mountain and the rain of the valley. Here seven troopers were drowned in crossing, including one of our own men. After crossing we rode through New Market to Sparta, where we got about two hours' sleep. 1865.

The following day we marched about thirty miles, and encamped within a few miles of Staunton. While we rested that night, General Devin was sent with his brigade through Staunton on a reconnoissance. The night was very dark, and of course it was still raining. They pitched through the pickets of the enemy and advanced through the town to Christian's Creek, seven miles beyond it, where they destroyed a trestle bridge of the Virginia Central Railroad, and returned, joining the column at Staunton. Mar. 1st.

On the 2d, we marched in the rear of the wagon train through Staunton to Fisher'sville, where we found it raining, as it had been all the day. Mar. 2d.

At Fisher'sville, Custer having the advance, struck the rebel pickets, and drove them upon their main force, which was forced back to Waynesboro. On the arrival of our entire force, a reconnoissance developed the enemy advantageously posted on a range of hills skirting South River, with seven pieces of artillery, in most provokingly good position—for the enemy.

Two regiments were immediately deployed as skirmishers, and advanced, firing briskly; they were soon joined by the entire line in an impetuous charge upon the

1865. enemy's position. They held the line only long enough  
Mar. 2d. to deliver a single volley, when they fled precipitately ; but in their efforts to escape, they met with slight impediments in every direction ; the " Yanks " were everywhere, and they were " bagged." This being an operation of which we had heard much in the early part of the war, but not much practised until 1864-65.

General Early, placing a proper estimate upon the value of his personal services to the Confederacy, thought it prudent to absent himself from his command about this time, and hastened off to Charlottesville (" to rejoin his command"), and what became of him for the next three months " nobody knows and nobody cares."

In this engagement we captured eleven guns, two hundred wagons and teams, seventeen battle flags, and sixteen hundred prisoners, all of which were sent back to Winchester.

General Custer's three brigades pursued the straggling rebels ; Capehart's brigade, crossing the South River, marched to Greenwood Station, where a large depot was destroyed, and a train of wagons filled with commissary stores and ordnance supplies ; six pieces of artillery also fell into his hands ; the guns were spiked ; the gun carriages, and all the wagons, ambulances, and stores were burned. Completing their work of destruction, they pushed on rapidly to Charlottesville, which they occupied on the 3d of March.

Mar. 3d. We had not the pleasure of assisting at this fight, but when we reached Waynesboro on the 3d, we amused ourselves by destroying the iron railroad bridge over the South River, and making a fire with a hundred or so of

the wagons which Custer had captured. We crossed the South River during the night, marched through Rockfish Gap, and went into camp a little before daylight on the 4th. 1865.

On the 4th we left camp at 9 o'clock in the morning, and had another tedious march, in the rear of the wagon train, to Ivy Hill, and on the 5th reached Charlottesville, where we went into camp, and drew our scanty rations. Mar. 4th.

At Charlottesville, General Sheridan divided his force into two columns; ours, under command of General Merritt, proceeded to Scottsville, on the James River. Here we were detailed to destroy the aqueduct, about ten miles down the river; but on reaching it we found it to be built of heavy stone, and as we had nothing but our finger nails and carbines to work with, we spared the structure, but burnt four canal-boats and destroyed three locks before returning to Scottsville. Mar. 6th.

We marched the next day along the James River Canal, cutting its banks in every available place, and destroying all the locks and boats as we passed. At New Market the column was halted, and we were sent twelve miles up the river to Duguidville, to try and save the bridge over the James River at that place, but we found the enemy had destroyed it before we arrived. Mar. 7th.

We remained here until the next day, when the rest of the column came up and joined us, and we marched back to New Market—through the rain, of course. Mar. 8th.

The other column, under General Custer, which we left at Charlottesville, in the meantime had proceeded down the Lynchburg Railroad, destroying the road as far



1865. as Amherst Courthouse, sixteen miles from Lynchburg,  
Mar. 8th. and then joined us at New Market.

At this place General Sheridan had determined to cross the river and move rapidly to the Southside road at Farmville, intending to destroy it towards Appomattox Courthouse. But the river was very high, and the pontoon bridge not long enough to reach across, and as time was valuable, he decided to move down the left bank, and "strike a base at the White House." So, on the 9th we marched down the canal, through Warren and Scottsville, to Columbia, which place we reached on the 10th, *en passant* stopping at Rockfish River to blow up the bank of the canal, and at New Canton to destroy the guard lock. This let the James River into the canal, changing its sluggish flood to a torrent, which swept away the banks in many places, rendering it somewhat inconvenient as a medium of transportation.

Mar. 11th. On the 11th, we crossed the Rivanna River, by the aqueduct, and on the 12th struck across the country to near Louisa Courthouse, on the Virginia Central Railroad, where we picketed during the night.

Mar. 13th. The next day we devoted to destroying the Virginia Central Railroad from Toler'sville to Frederick's Hall Station, and on the 14th marched to Taylor'sville on the Richmond and Potomac Railroad, and destroyed the trestle bridge over the South Anna River at that point.

Mar. 15th. The following day, anticipating an attack by Pickett's Division of rebel infantry, we threw up a line of fence-rail breastworks, but after waiting in vain for them all day, towards evening we moved across the North Anna River at Oxford, where we went into camp.

We marched on the 16th to Monangohick Church, 1865. one of our foraging parties being attacked during the march, and one man being killed and several captured. The next night we camped at King William Courthouse, and on the 18th, reached the Pamunkey, at White House, where we found an infantry force, which had been sent on the 12th, by General Grant, to that place in anticipation of our coming. Mar. 16th.

Here we had a good rest of five days to prepare for the tough work that awaited us on the south side of the James. The expedition had been eminently successful, and had been accomplished with but slight loss to our force, and great loss to the enemy in the shape of canals and railroads. Mar. 19th.

From the White House Captain Coxe was granted leave of absence, on account of sickness, and, while absent, received his commission as Major of the regiment, and was mustered in as such on the 21st of March.

On the 25th, we left White House, to join the Army of the Potomac in front of Petersburg, where we were joined by Lieutenant-Colonel Leiper, who resumed command of the regiment, and the regiment being entitled to a full field and staff, he was then mustered as Colonel, Major Morrow as Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captains A. D. Price and B. H. Herkness as Majors. Mar. 25th.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHTH.

*Reconnoissance toward Five Forks—Charge of the Regiment—  
Dinwiddie Courthouse—Five Forks—Last Fight of the Regiment.*

1865. **O**N the 26th of March, we crossed the river James  
Mar. 26th. by a wooden bridge, above City Point, and entered again into the domain of General Lee; for it can hardly be said that we were in his domain before we crossed the river, as we held almost undisputed possession of the country through which we had raided. But the mere occupancy of territory was not our aim, though it is undoubtedly pleasant to roam at will over an enemy's country; so we passed on to new fields gladly enough, being confident now that the sun of the Confederacy was about to set, and we hoped to have our standard gilded by its last declining rays.

The river was gay with transports and iron-clads and all sorts of water-craft, whose colors were streaming in the wind; and the wind was a gale, by the way: you could "lean your back against it like a post." The monitors were formed in a sort of naval close-column, and, pointing their sharp prows toward Richmond, kept a keen look-out with their turret-eyes upon the hilly battlements beyond, which, on either bank of the James,

stood ready to bar the road to the Capital with their plunging fire. Every now and then, as if to give warning, these would speak in dull, land-muffled roar, and the echo would be buffeted from shore to shore until it died away in Richmond. 1865. Mar. 26th.

On the north bank of the James we left Butler's army, whose coloured troops looked strange to us who had been fighting only among sun-burned white men; and on the south bank we found the long-extended lines of the Army of the Potomac, each army being confronted by heavy fortifications and such force as the last efforts of the Confederacy had been able to gather together. In all the camps there was a busy air of preparation, and even inanimate things had caught the spirit of restlessness peculiar to the moment. Nobody could doubt it who saw the tents flap their white wings, as if angry at the long restraint. They seemed to have caught the universal feeling: Lee was to be vanquished, his army to be broken up or captured; then why delay? Everybody was afraid that Lee would escape, steal away in the night and be far on his road to North Carolina before we could let slip our forces in pursuit; and so the army was straining at its leashes, eager to close with the enemy before he should break out of the lethargy which seemed just then to enthrall him. The cavalry of General Sheridan, fresh from successful campaigning, was not the least confident of speedy victory; and on the 27th we moved to the left of the Army of the Potomac, Mar. 27th. to be ready for a burst into the enemy's country when the commanding General should give the signal for the combat to begin.

1865. Meanwhile our regiment was getting ready for the fray as best it could. We were not very strong, except in faith and self-reliance, only 100 men being found to stand to horse on the morning of the 29th, when, at the sounding of "the general," we fell in and waited for the order to march. But this small number was mainly owing to the dearth of horses, for at dismounted camps we had plenty of men, and we might have shown a strong front still if horses could bear the work which our cavalry had been called upon to do. A man may ride from Winchester to Petersburg, through rain and mud and cold, and get little to eat and little sleep, and yet not suffer in health very much: after one ample dinner and one good night's rest, he will very likely be getting uneasy and bored with the quiet life, and be longing for more rides. But the horse that carries him on the trip is apt to reach his journey's end in pitiable plight. Hunger and cold have starved him, pitiless rain has pelted him, deepening mud has mired and tired him. His back has been galled with pinching saddle or frozen blanket; he is leg-weary and foot-sore; decrepitude is in his gait and dejection in his eye; great scars are scalded on his weather-beaten front, and on his ribs and rump famine might hang her banner. Some indomitable wills bear up through it all, though, and these deserve to be rewarded of their country, for they rendered possible the deeds of Sheridan's cavalry. To this brave hundred of ours, then, let us affectionately look back, for they breasted many waves of trouble and outrode many storms. They winced a little as they were mounted, perhaps, but soon stood firm on their legs again, and set

out cheerily with the column which General Sheridan 1865.  
was leading to new and final glories.

Mar. 29th.

He had been ordered by General Grant to get out to the enemy's right and rear, without confining himself to any particular road or roads ; and so he rode as the crow flies and we all followed, straining through the crusted muck of the open fields. The command consisted of the cavalry from the Shenandoah Valley, under General Merritt, Custer and Devin commanding the divisions, and of General Gregg's old division, now commanded by Major-General Crook : in all, 9000 effective mounted men ; and it seemed almost as if the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry might be crunched under foot by that struggling multitude, and never be missed. After a while we got upon a road at Reims's Station, on the Weldon Railroad. Here there had been repeated fighting, and all the region round about was seamed with the scars of it. Massive lines of earth-works stood out like veins on the face of the country, and in so many directions did they run that the fortune of war seemed to have boxed the compass. Mementoes of battle lay scattered about, here a broken musket, there a ruined caisson ; through the empty window-frames of the few buildings there, the wind whistled plaintively ; the 5th Army Corps, with grim humor, had left its mark in iron badges wrought of the rails of the Weldon road ; ruin and desolation everywhere. Beyond the railroad we crossed the Rowanty Creek, after the head of our column had repaired the bridge and given chase to a party of rebel cavalry who had destroyed it, and so passed on to Dinwiddie Courthouse, where another little picket



1865. party of the enemy fired a few shots at us before gallopp-  
Mar. 29th. ing away to report our sudden coming. Here the cavalry went into camp on the various roads which radiate from the Courthouse, and a part of our regiment went on picket for the night. Everything was quiet, and sleep in camp would not have been disturbed if rain had not poured down so violently.

Off on our left flank, across Stony Creek, the enemy's cavalry was known to be moving to get between us and the Southside Railroad, which we threatened by our movement to Dinwiddie; but this hostile force was intent upon getting into position rather than encountering us just then. From Dinwiddie Courthouse there is the Boydton Plankroad leading to Petersburg, distant some fifteen miles; a dirt road leads to the Southside Railroad by way of Five Forks, on the White Oak Road; another road runs in the same direction across Chamberlaine's Bed, a small stream winding about Dinwiddie; and two or three avenues, of more or less importance, diverge from these. Toward the James River there are two main roads; and the Boydton Plank of course pursues its way to Boydton, seventy miles or so from Petersburg, southerly. These roads made Dinwiddie Courthouse an important point in a military view (it is a poor affair of a town), and we all knew well that night, that, early in the morning, we might look for something to do. It was only a question of time. As soon as the enemy in strong force should get across our path to the Southside Railroad, we might expect to hear of him. Our regiment was on the road to Five Forks, through which we must pass to gain the railroad. We

were in the extreme advance of General Merritt's command, and therefore the nearest to the Forks, the point that the enemy must hold to protect the Southside Railroad, and to guard the right flank and rear of Lee's army covering Petersburg. Here, then, it was evident, the fight would be hottest, if there were any fight at all. 1865.

When the morning of the 30th broke, it was dismal Mar. 30th. and gloomy enough in the pine woods, where we camped and picketed. The rain came down relentlessly, and the loamy soil was frail and porous as a honeycomb; the horses crushed it under their feet and seemed hardly to find a footing anywhere. But about 9 o'clock an aid of General Sheridan came to General Merritt to order a reconnoissance toward the Forks. General Merritt's map was almost ruined by water before he had glanced at the geography of the position, and then he started us forward through the storm to find the enemy. In front of us a stream, called Gravelly Run, dashed across the road, too large for its bed, since the rain had swollen it, and soon after we had waded through it and deployed into line, we encountered a small brigade of rebel cavalry, lying quiet in the woods. The enemy was in our front, then, and we were to have the honour of opening the campaign. Colonel Leiper immediately advanced his men, and rapid firing at once ensued, and was sustained until we drew close to the opposing force, when prudence called for a halt for assistance, the enemy greatly outnumbering us. Soon the 2d Massachusetts came up, and then the 1st United States and 7th Michigan regiments, and, as soon as they had formed, Colonel Leiper, in command of this impromptu brigade,

1865. advanced again, this time with confidence, and by a sudden charge, scattered the enemy's troops, who fled away toward Five Forks, and took refuge behind some infantry rifle-pits, which were seen to be bristling with the muskets of a strong force posted there. Obviously our men could do nothing more, and so we were withdrawn, without molestation, and resumed our several places behind Gravelly Run. In the fight we killed and captured forty of the enemy, and lost but a few wounded ourselves. It was a horrid day, and enough of itself to quench the ardour of anybody, but the men behaved in the most spirited way, and Colonel Leiper added a fresh leaf to his laurels, and was brevetted a Brigadier-General for his conduct and good management on the field. In the afternoon there was a little skirmish on our left, where our regiment joined Colonel Fitzhugh of the 6th New York, but it did not amount to much; and when the miserable evening fell, we very uncomfortably went into camp to find rations all soaked, and blankets all wet, and spongy beds under leaking shelters. Those who had the heart to whistle, whistled "Home, sweet Home," and the rest of us lay still under the trickling canvas, hungry, cold, and tired, coveting our neighbour's house.

Mar. 31st. Before morning the rain ceased, and we got an early breakfast, to be ready for such events as daylight might usher in. It was likely to be a campaign of sudden moves on both sides, and we were not going to be caught napping if we could help it; the enemy might expect to find us up and dressed at almost any hour of the morning. More reconnoissances were ordered for this day, and this time General Devin went to the front with

Fitzhugh's brigade, and repeated our experience of the 1865.  
day before, except that he was not allowed to retire un- Mar. 31st.  
molested. The enemy's cavalry had early attacked  
Crook's Division in front of Dinwiddie Courthouse, on  
our left, and had been repulsed; then they moved up  
toward Five Forks, and, uniting with their infantry troops  
(two divisions of Anderson's Corps), pressed back Da-  
vies's brigade from Crook's extreme right, and soon got  
upon the flank of Devin and Fitzhugh, bearing Davies  
before them. Meanwhile our brigade had been with-  
drawn to a fork of the Five Forks Road, nearer to Din-  
widdie, and here we stood to horse, while the events just  
described were progressing; and, as the country was  
densely wooded, we were utterly ignorant of what had  
been done or how our troops in front were faring. The  
point where we stood was admirably adapted for a force  
in reserve, as ours was, for the right or left of the main  
line could from here be promptly reinforced by us as  
occasion should require. From the firing we heard and  
from the general aspect of things about us, it was now  
easy to be seen that our turn would be soon; and per-  
haps each one of us was speculating as to whence the  
call for help would come, when a staff officer of Gen-  
eral Sheridan rode rapidly into the thicket where we  
were, and said a few words hurriedly to General Gibbs,  
commanding our brigade. No more speculations, then,  
and no longer to wait. *Prepare to mount! Mount!* and  
then *Forward!* There was good cause to hurry, for we  
happened to be standing on the threshold of a crisis.  
Davies and Devin had been pushed back from the Five  
Forks Road altogether, and were now making the best

1865. fight they could, as they fell slowly back to the Boydton  
Mar. 31st. Plankroad on our right and rear. The enemy was pursuing with heavy lines of infantry, and by his success had made a great gap in General Sheridan's line, entirely isolating Devin and Davies from the two brigades of Crook's Division on the left. Into this gap the enemy had boldly pushed, and were now seeking to break up our force, and drive us away from Dinwiddie, and send us reeling back upon the left of the Army of the Potomac. They were making good headway, they thought, in this intent, when we were ordered to the rescue. They were sweeping across the Five Forks Road directly in our front, when General Sheridan's aid rode up to General Gibbs, and were pressing hard upon Devin and Davies. As we moved forward we took the trot and soon reached the Dinwiddie Road, where we were stopped by a fence and thick woods beyond, quite impassable for horses. We quickly dismounted, to fight on foot, while the tramp of the enemy's troops through the undergrowth could be plainly heard, and before we got over the fence we could see that the woods were gray with them. They saw us, too, just then, and halted to look to this new and unexpected enemy, and soon volley was answering volley, and we found ourselves hotly engaged with some of Lee's best infantry. There had been a time in the war when this sort of unequal fight would have been considered madness for cavalry to enter upon, but now the troopers made it a rule to engage whatever opposed; and so we mounted the fence and went into the woods with a will, making the best of the advantage we had in the surprise and confusion which

for a moment staggered the enemy's lines. As we drew nearer they turned and confronted us, and the fight waxed hot all along the front of our brigade. Almost the first to fall in our regiment was Lieutenant-Colonel Morrow, who was badly shot in the thigh, as he was leading on the men with that remarkable coolness and courage of his which no emergency could ruffle or dismay. A good many men were hit, and it was too one-sided a thing to last long, after the enemy became steady and turned his whole attention to our attack; and we must have been driven speedily back to our horses but for the timely reinforcement of Gregg's Brigade of Crook's Division, which had been holding the crossings of Chamberlaine's Bed, on our left, and now moved up and joined us. Between our two brigades the rebels were then kept busy for a little while, but we were still too weak to do more than divert them from Davies and Devin, who now, entirely relieved, got together their troops as soon as they could, and marched down to Dinwiddie by the Boydton Plankroad. Fortunately for us the enemy's lines now moved away from our front and felt to their right towards Chamberlaine's Bed, to see if there were not still lying there a resting brigade or two that might be sent to take them in flank as ours had done. They had not far to go before they found Smith, of Crook's Division, and with his fresh and capital brigade they had a desperate struggle before they drove it back toward Dinwiddie; and meantime Gregg's Brigade and ours aided Smith as much as possible, by moving along parallel with the enemy and annoying their flank with a constant and heavy fire. When Smith was com-

1865.  
Mar. 31st.



1865. pelled to give way he took post on the high, clear ground  
Mar. 31st. in front of Dinwiddie, where one of Custer's brigades  
had already established itself behind some rude works of  
fence rails.

General Custer had been in charge of the wagon trains all this time, which were hopelessly fast in the mud about Reims's Station, and his troops had been sent for by General Sheridan, late in the day, to take part in the final scene about Dinwiddie Courthouse. We ranged ourselves now on the right of Gregg, Custer and Smith prolonging the line on the left; and here was a fair field and no favour, and the enemy might get Dinwiddie if he could. Evidently he was about to try, for, after reforming in the low grounds where Smith had been fighting, his lines emerged from the woods and began to ascend the slope, on the top of which our troops awaited him. At this moment another of Custer's brigades reached the front, and came trotting over to us with ringing cheers. Davies and Devin had not come yet, and so five dismounted brigades of cavalry were now to withstand the onset of two divisions of infantry, or be swept back in disorder and defeat. Some rebel cavalry there was, too, but not of much avail; and it was soon put out of the contest. Just as the enemy's infantry came into view, a sudden charge of their horsemen was made from Chamberlaine's Bed to the open ground in front of Gregg and Custer, on our left, and, while we wondered at this bold dash, those who made it were staggered and blinded by the hot fire which met them, and in an instant they had scattered in every direction, in the utmost rout and panic.

It was twilight, and almost dark, when the advancing 1865.  
infantry line fired its first shot, the flash twinkling like Mar. 31st.  
a spark in the edge of the woods. Generals Sheridan,  
Merritt, and Custer, with some staff officers, rode up  
the line as the bullets began to hiss, and with cheers and  
shouts our men braced themselves for the encounter, and  
poured forth a rattling welcome to the oncoming enemy,  
the guns of our artillery joining in the chorus of our  
volleys. It was soon too dark to see far, but we all grew  
conscious that each moment the enemy's ardour was dy-  
ing away, and that he had abandoned his purpose of  
driving us from the field. In a close defensive fight, he  
found, no doubt, that carbines, well handled, are a mer-  
ciless foe to face, and, so reflecting, he paused and ceased  
firing; and when we were satisfied that he declined the  
combat, we leaned on our arms and rested from the tur-  
moils of this hard day. In our regiment it had cost us  
Lieutenant Magee, killed, besides Lieutenant-Colonel  
Morrow and the men who were disabled, none of whom,  
happily, were mortally wounded. Lieutenant Magee  
had just been promoted; he had distinguished himself on  
many fields, and had won an excellent name for all sol-  
dierly qualities. He fell in the front of his men, doing  
his duty manfully, and bearing his part in upholding the  
honour of his regiment and the cause for which he  
fought.

We slept that night soundly and well, near to where  
we had fired our last shots; and the enemy lay down in  
our front, across the Five Forks Road, intending then,  
no doubt, to renew the fight at daybreak, if we should  
still audaciously remain at Dinwiddie. Davies and Devin

1865. joined us after dark, and General Sheridan had his command together for the morrow, not at all the worse in spirits for this day's hard fighting.

The Army of the Potomac, under General Meade, had moved out on the 29th from its old lines in front of Petersburg, and was now in part advanced nearly to the White Oak Road, on our right front. A division of the 5th Corps, sent to us as a reinforcement, marched down the Boydton Plankroad as we lay sleeping on the night of the 31st, and this movement coming to the ear of the enemy scared them away in the early morning of the 1st of April; and when we awoke, before day, the rebels were already on the march. The last of them disappeared in the woods as we moved down to the fork of the road, where General Sheridan's aid had found us the day before; and just as the head of our column reached that point, the division of the 5th Corps, under General Ayres, gained it also. They sat down to rest and get breakfast, while we pushed on through the mud and trees on the trail of the retreating enemy.

Weakened by the losses of the previous day's fighting, the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry numbered hardly a handful now; but we pressed forward with the brigade, to bear our share of whatever the fates had in store for us. Fighting there would surely be, and some glory we hoped. We were not long in overtaking the rebel rear-guard, which came to a stand in every favorable place, and fought to delay us by boldness. But our cavalry moved up as steadily and speedily as the very bad ground would permit; and, after one or two efforts to check us with volleys from hastily constructed works, the enemy was

forced to a quick retreat, and halted again only when he had sheltered himself behind his strong fortifications on the White Oak Road, above and below Five Forks. Our regiment was in the advance, and when, in front of these formidable lines, the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry for the last time dismounted to fight on foot, there stood in the ranks but 48 men bearing carbines. These all went into the fight. There were no Nos. 4 left behind to hold horses that day. Every man was willing and eager to do his part, and the horses were given in charge to officers' servants and such other peaceful followers as could be borrowed for the occasion. Taking a small cow-path on the right of the road to Five Forks, we trudged on till we encountered the enemy's skirmishers in a belt of woods, just in front of their main line on the White Oak Road, and then we deployed and commenced firing, the rebels retiring before us as we were reinforced by the rest of our brigade. When they were safe behind their earthworks, we secured the best cover we could find, and kept up a sharp skirmish fire, and made feints of attack, to distract the enemy's attention from the flank movement of infantry that General Sheridan was planning on our right. 1865. Apl. 1st.

All of the 5th Corps, under Warren, had reported to General Sheridan since we left Ayres's men by the roadside, and now a movement was on foot to burst suddenly upon the enemy's left flank with that corps, while we of the cavalry assailed him in front. We could see nothing of this infantry, but the orders were that when we should hear heavy musketry firing on our right, this would be our signal to assault. So we skirmished and

1865. coquetted with the unsuspecting enemy, keeping up an  
Apl. 1st. appearance of intention to attack; and still the signal did not come. We might have been ourselves attacked, and may be driven away, had the co-operating movement come to the knowledge of the waiting rebels; but fortune was smiling upon us, and they contented themselves with such stray shots as some of their anxious marksmen thought fit to favour us with.

Either by accident or design the woods caught fire while we were waiting in their shelter for the signal to advance, and blinding smoke was added then to the enemies which we had to encounter. The thick undergrowth burned briskly, and threatened to make our places too hot to hold us; but each man for himself made a clearing about him, and kicked away the dead leaves underfoot, and stood to his post firmly, using his carbine as often as there seemed to be a chance to do any harm with it.

About 4 P. M. there was a slight pattering of musketry where we thought to hear the signal volleys, and in a moment they came too. What a terrific roar! The woods rang with it as the 5th Corps, on our right, swept over the White Oak Road, and the battle of Five Forks was begun. This thundering salute, so welcome to us, was a shock of surprise to the enemy in our front. Once or twice they had moved out strong columns on our right, as if to penetrate the woods in that direction, to see if they were as empty as they were still; but a few shots from us had caused them to withdraw, as if ashamed of suspecting us of any hidden strategy. Now that their worst suspicions were to be more than realized,

they were all unprepared to meet this great emergency ; 1865.  
and as the rattling musketry came closer and closer upon Apl. 1st.  
us, a cloud of gray soldiers rolled heavily back before it,  
along the White Oak Road. Without further orders  
the cavalry advanced at once, we in our place, of course,  
and getting across the path of the retreating rebels,  
brought them to a stand. Our infantry now appeared,  
and joined us on our right, and while the confused and  
broken enemy stood aghast at the sudden disaster, they  
were enveloped on every side, and had no choice but  
surrender.

Leaving this detachment in the hands of an infantry  
guard, we then turned up the White Oak Road, and, in  
conjunction with Ayres's and Griffin's Divisions, of the  
5th Corps, pressed on toward Five Forks, where the en-  
emy's battery was, and where already there was a heavy  
fight raging, as the cavalry of Custer and Devin on our  
left attempted to gain the works. As we neared the  
Forks our forces also became hotly engaged, and the  
enemy, sorely beset, made desperate efforts to keep pos-  
session of this key of his position. But his gallantry and  
desperation were soon seen to be futile, and not long  
after we opened fire on his flank, the brave cavalymen in  
his front were swarming over the earthworks in the teeth  
of his guns, some on horseback and some on foot. We  
hurried on, too, enfilading his line with a very warm fire,  
and gained the battery, in company with Griffin and  
Ayres, almost as soon as our fellow-troopers who charged  
it. The enemy broke in great confusion, abandoning  
their artillery and throwing away their muskets, and fled  
in every direction which seemed to offer the means of



1865. escape. Some went by the Ford Road and tried to get  
Apl. 1st. across Hatcher's Run, and so to the Southside Railroad;  
but these were quickly turned about by Crawford's Division of the 5th Corps and MacKenzie's Division of cavalry, which by this time had gained that road in their rear. Some went up the White Oak Road, and these were speedily captured by the mounted regiments of Custer, which, as soon as the battery was carried, dashed into the road and galloped away in pursuit.

We saw them ride off, but were not able to join them, for our horses were still far back in the rear, waiting for their riders patiently. It was almost dark as we stood among the captured guns; and the broken enemy offered no more resistance where we could help to engage him. The battle died fast away about us, and in a few moments was borne far off into the sombre woods and came to an end in their gloom. We got up our horses then and went into camp on the battle-field, congratulating each other on the glorious victory and on the safety of our little party; for in spite of the stirring fight and the random firing through which we had passed, nobody of ours was killed, and a good Providence seemed to have watched over us all day.

This was the last battle in which we took much part, for the next morning General Merritt, thinking us too weak to do a regiment's duty in the brigade, ordered us to his headquarters as escort and guard, and we marched with him for the rest of the campaign, and our carbines swung idly over our shoulders from Five Forks to Appomattox Courthouse. Our men were actively employed, though, and did a great deal of hard work on

that long ride. We were used in all sorts of ways, for 1865.  
all sorts of things, and found that an escort is not the Apl. 1st.  
easiest place to serve in through a cavalry campaign.  
We saw about as much of the finish as any one saw,  
and bore our part in whatever was done. We were al-  
most constantly in the saddle, by night as well as by day;  
we rode to the front when there was fighting, and did  
duty in many capacities on the field; and after a hard  
day's work, when the most of the cavalry were sleeping,  
we often were up and about.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-NINTH.

### *The Pursuit and Surrender of Lee.*

1865. **T**HE battle of Five Forks was the signal for a general attack on Lee's lines by the Army of the  
Apl. 2d. Potomac; and by daylight next morning, General Meade's troops were swarming over the enemy's earthworks at Petersburg, capturing thousands of prisoners, who had no time to escape. Getting an early breakfast on the 2d, we, of General Merritt's command, pushed across Hatcher's Run, and advanced toward the South-side Railroad, driving in our front a small force of the enemy's cavalry, which dissolved at our approach, without resisting us. At the railroad we found no opposition; and there we turned to the right and followed the track toward Sutherland's Depot, where General Sheridan, with the 5th Corps, already was. Turning to the left, here, we moved in the direction of the Appomattox River, and went into camp that night at a little place called Scott's Corner. There were broken, shattered parties of the enemy all about us, who had drifted away from the late disasters in their lines at Five Forks and Petersburg; but we had no fighting to speak of: indeed these parties were much more anxious to give themselves up than to give battle.

Richmond, as well as Petersburg, fell into General Grant's hands this day, and all reasonable hope for General Lee now lay in his chance of escape to Danville, to join General Johnston, where he would try to retrieve his fortunes by mingling them with others equally desperate; for Johnston's army in North Carolina was beset by as many difficulties as now encompassed the Army of Northern Virginia. But General Sheridan, bent on dissipating even this small ray of hope which remained to General Lee, started his cavalry forward next morning, the 3d, before the larks were up, to gain the Danville Railroad in advance of General Lee, or interrupt the march of his retreating troops in that direction. We had the shorter line of march, and bearing to our left we moved rapidly upon the Namozine Road, skirting the right bank of the Appomattox River. 1865. Apl. 3d.

Early on the 4th we encountered at Tabernacle Church the enemy's columns and trains, pressing on hurriedly toward Amelia Courthouse, a point on the Danville Railroad where Lee was concentrating his forces. General Merritt attacking vigorously and capturing many prisoners and wagons, delayed the enemy's march; and it seemed likely at one time that he would effectually put a stop to it on this side of the Appomattox. But Lee was compelled by his necessities to keep this road open, and so he sent to oppose our cavalry a force of infantry so strong in numbers that our men were unable to break through it; and with his success of the morning, General Merritt was obliged to be satisfied. After dark we were recalled from this errand, which promised to be a fruitless one, and were ordered to follow 1865. Apl. 4th.

1865. the line of General Sheridan's march with the 5th Corps, toward Amelia Courthouse. *En route* we encountered the 2d Army Corps, which was hastening on to reinforce him, and we had a most tiresome ride all night, striving to make headway in a crowded road walled in by impenetrable woods. At Jeter'sville, five miles below Amelia Courthouse, we found the 5th Corps and General Crook's Cavalry in line of battle, and General Sheridan sent us out to the left of the line after the 2d Corps had formed on the left of the 5th. Meantime Crook's Division, which had gone on a reconnoissance toward Amelia Courthouse, and had captured a wagon train, was violently attacked by a strong body of the enemy's infantry and driven back rapidly toward Jeter'sville. We stood to horse in General Merritt's command, hearing the firing, that was coming closer and closer, and expecting every moment to see the enemy come over the brow of the hill in our front, when there would be stirring work for our cavalry to do, as the ground was open and gave us a chance to ride horses into a fight. But the enemy did not crown the crest, and we soon were trotted over to the extreme right of our line by an order from General Sheridan, who was planning a cavalry movement there in case Lee's troops should continue to advance. It is a pity that they halted where they did, for there was a little valley winding along the front of the 5th Corps, through which our troopers could have swept like a wind upon the flank of any force that had come down to attack our infantry. With Crook's return, however, the fighting ended for the day, and darkness came on soon after.
- Apl. 5th.

We were undisturbed that night by any of war's 1865.  
alarms, and woke next morning, the 6th, to find work Apl. 6th.  
to do, soon after daylight, on the Deatonville Road,  
five miles on our left, as we looked toward Amelia  
Courthouse. General Crook's reconnoissance of the  
day before had shown that the enemy was trying to steal  
a march by passing our left flank and avoiding a fight  
for the railroad lines: so at earliest dawn General Sher-  
idan sent Crook out again on our left, and before the  
sun peeped over the murky horizon his cavalry had be-  
gun to worry the flying trains and troops which Gen-  
eral Lee, by this new road, was seeking to pilot to Dan-  
ville. General Merritt moved up in support of Crook,  
and we got the entire benefit of a very brisk shelling in-  
tended by the enemy for him. When General Sher-  
idan came up he sent us all off to the left, to try for a  
better opening, this one of Crook's not promising well,  
owing to the heavy force that the enemy showed on  
the flank of his wagons here. We rode on then paral-  
lel to the Deatonville Road, where the hurrying trains  
could be plainly seen, and Merritt and Crook were in-  
structed to pass each other from time to time, while  
each should seek a chance to gain a footing in the en-  
emy's column. For a good while no favourable oppor-  
tunity for an attack was seen, and by the afternoon our  
flanking movement had carried us over a little stream,  
called Sailor's Creek, that runs into the Appomattox.

Feeling then along the line of the enemy's march be-  
yond the stream, and there seeming to be some prospect  
of success at last, a handsome effort was made by Crook's  
Division to get possession of the Prince Edward Court-



1865. house Road, into which the enemy now had struck.  
Apl. 6th. They failed at first to make an impression, as well they might in the face of such a warm reception as they met; for the enemy guarded the road with a heavy infantry force, and was evidently disposed to fight desperately for the right of way. But General Devin soon came up on the left of General Crook, General Custer was soon charging gallantly on his right, and then General Ewell's troops found it impossible any longer to hold our brave cavalry in check: the impetuous troopers swept over the temporary earthworks which lined the road, and, riding down all opposition, were soon among the coveted wagon trains. They captured many officers and men and much spoil of guns and vehicles and mules (the latter two somewhat the worse for wear); but hurrying the prisoners away to the rear and burning whatever was combustible, they pressed on still through the enemy's column and fought to make a junction with General Sheridan, who was thought to be near by, somewhere on Sailor's Creek, with the 6th Army Corps, which had temporarily reported to him, the 5th Corps having been returned to General Meade. As we gained a crest overlooking the creek, the rear-guard of Ewell was seen just below us, warmly engaged with the gallant 6th Corps, which had crossed the water and was trying to drive Ewell's men from their strong position on the hill-side. Our cavalry meanwhile was pressing on, and, to the utter astonishment of our enemies, now burst into view from among the pine trees on the crest. There was no time to form a line to meet them; there was not a moment from the first alarm till they were riding pell-

1865.  
mell through the enemy's staggered troops, which in another moment, completely hemmed in and panic stricken as they were, threw down their arms and surrendered. It was a thing of an instant almost: each man had seen for himself what needed to be done and had not faltered in the doing. It was one of the finest of our cavalry successes, and to our men it was almost a bloodless victory, for in the rush of their bold charge they had trampled all danger under foot.

It was quite dark before the infantry and General Sheridan reached the ridge from which our troopers had borne down so resistlessly, and here, by this time, were gathered the shattered remnants of Ewell's force, including himself and his generals; for, to the great honour and glory of the 6th Corps and the cavalry, history has to tell that, so far as is known, Ewell's whole command, some 10,000 men in all, it is thought, fell into the snare which General Sheridan spread so successfully on the banks of Sailor's Creek.

Lee, with the remnant of his army, recoiled before this heavy blow, and, forsaking now the highroads to Danville, reeled back towards the headwaters of the Appomattox, and crossed that river at Farmville, hoping perhaps to find some respite from pursuit or to mislead the relentless flankers who were frustrating all his devices of escape. But on the morning of the 7th our Apl. 7th. cavalry still bore to the left as it marched, without regard to Lee's backward movement, and passing through Prince Edward Courthouse, a little town on the Richmond, Prince Edward, and Danville Pike, we left Farmville and General Lee far away on our right and pressed

1865. forward to Prospect Station, on the Richmond and Lynchburg Railroad—a march of nearly thirty miles—before we called a halt. It was thought that General Lee's army would soon be compelled to seek this railroad for supplies, which now could be drawn only from Lynchburg; and so General Sheridan determined to keep his cavalry in hand on this line, feeling certain that before very long it would encounter here the head of Lee's retreating column.
- Apr. 8th. Early on the 8th we set out again, marching now with our faces toward Lynchburg, and, following the railroad, still disregarded the momentary whereabouts of General Lee. To Appomattox Station, some twenty-five miles in our front, comes the Cumberland Road, a good broad highway, which Lee might easily gain from Farmville; and our march to-day was for that point, where it was hoped we might intercept him. Late in the afternoon, as we were riding behind General Merritt, between his two divisions, General Custer, in advance, struck the enemy at the station, and the evidence of their presence there was borne back to us on the wind in rapid reports of artillery. We hurried on to see what sort of fight the impetuous Custer had found, and just as we gained the station some of his leading regiments were surrounding four heavy supply trains, that had lately arrived from Lynchburg by rail with rations for General Lee, while across the track and up the road and through the woods a perfect storm of shells was hurled from some unseen source. Custer's men rapidly disappeared among the trees, where, for a moment, there was a fearful fusillade of musketry and heavy guns; but as Devin came

up on Custer's right, and dismounting his men advanced 1865.  
to his support, the firing ceased; and as the sun went down, his last blink over the hills saw us peacefully gathering in the fruits of a brilliant little victory. Some of the trains and supplies were burned, and some were run off to Farmville; twenty-five guns and as many wagons rewarded Custer's dash at the artillery parks, and to him and Devin more than one thousand prisoners were to be credited.

Night found us on the road to Appomattox Courthouse, toward which place a demoralized remnant from the station had flown, and we lay down here for our last sleep in the lap of actual war; for, though we hardly hoped for such good fortune then, the morning would see us tossed suddenly into the arms of peace.

Shortly after daybreak on the 9th of April—a day to Apl. 9th.  
be always remembered with pride and pleasure by all of us—we became aware that heavy reinforcements had come to our support, and, as the enemy came down from Appomattox Courthouse and opened their fierce attack on General Crook, in our front, it was pleasant to see that long lines of our infantry were forming in the woods behind him, and before very long would confront the ardent troops of General Lee, who seemed confident of breaking through to the railroad. Meantime General Merritt's command was not engaged, and our men scouted about everywhere to learn what was going on, and here and there one got himself among the enemy.

Sergeant Golden went into a fight with one of Crook's brigades, on the left of the line, and charging in the

1865. woods, wounded himself in the face with his own sabre,  
Apl. 9th. which rebounded from the branch of a tree as he cut at a rebel who was galloping away. Soon General Merritt was moved out to the right, and he advanced toward the Courthouse leisurely, while Crook gave way in the same direction to unmask the infantry, which now was ready to take his place.

As the cavalry thus withdrew from the enemy's front we could hear the cheers of Lee's tried troops, who thought that at last they should make good their escape; but in a moment they were struck dumb with surprise as the grand line of the 5th Corps and General Ord's command surged forward to the open fields and presented its impassable front. From this new and unexpected calamity the enemy fell back amazed; our infantry followed them silently, in battle array, and our cavalry, with Custer in advance, pushing rapidly out on the right, soon caught sight of Lee's trains and guns lying almost unprotected in the valley beyond the Courthouse. Regarding these with eager eyes, and joyfully noting the steady advance of our infantry line, General Merritt's command was gathering up the reins for what would doubtless be a final charge, when an order to halt passed along the column. In a moment it was known that a flag of truce had been received, and then, after a rousing cheer, each man dropped his reins from his hand, and dismounting from his horse sat quietly down by the roadside to await the surrender of Lee.

In an hour or two General Grant came up and rode rapidly past our column on his little black pacer, and struck across lots to the Courthouse, where he expected to find

General Lee. Generals Sheridan and Merritt and a great number of officers were assembled on our infantry picket line, just at the edge of the town, but none from the cavalry, except General Sheridan and a few of his staff, accompanied General Grant when he went up to the house where the terms of surrender were settled. We learn something, however, from one of these officers of what transpired there. He says: "The town consists of about five houses, a tavern, and a courthouse, all on one street, and that was boarded up at one end to keep the cows out. On the right hand side as we went in was the principal residence, owned by Mr. McLean, and to his house General Grant was conducted to meet General Lee. At the fence the whole party dismounted, and walking over a narrow grass-plot to the house noticed General Lee's gray horse nibbling there, in charge of an orderly, who was holding his own as well. General Grant entered the house with one or two of his staff, and the rest of us sat down on the piazza and waited. Mr. McLean was out there, too, but was so much excited by his appreciation of passing events that he did not know where his pump was, or if he had any, and if not could not tell us where there was a spring. In a moment Colonel Babcock came out smiling, whirled his hat round his head once and beckoned Generals Ord and Sheridan to come in. They walked the floor silently, as people do who have first peep at a baby, and after a while General Lee came out and signalled to his orderly to bridle his horse. While this was being done, he stood on the lowest step of the piazza (we had all risen respectfully as he passed down), and looking over



1865. into the valley toward his army, smote his hands together  
Apl. 9th. several times in an absent sort of way, utterly unconscious of the people about him, and seeming to see nothing till his horse was led in front of him. As he stood there he appeared to be about sixty years of age, a tall, soldierly figure of a man, with a full gray beard, a new suit of gray clothes, a high gray felt hat, with a cord, long buckskin gauntlets, high riding boots, and a beautiful sword. He was all that our fancy had painted him; and he had the sympathy of us all as he rode away. Just as he gathered up his bridle General Grant went down the steps, and passing in front of his horse, touched his hat to General Lee, who made a similar salute, and then left the yard and returned to his own lines with his orderly and the single staff officer who had accompanied him to the interview, and who was said to have been Colonel Marshall, his chief of staff, a quiet-looking man in spectacles, more like one of thought than of action. General Grant presented something of a contrast to General Lee, in the way of uniform, not only in colour but in style and general effect. He had on a sugar-loaf hat, almost peculiar to himself, a frock coat unbuttoned and splashed with mud, a dark vest, dark blue pantaloons, tucked into top-boots, muddy also, and no sword. His countenance was not relaxed at all, and not a muscle of his face told tales on his thoughts. If he was very much pleased by the surrender of Lee, nothing in his air or manner indicated it. The joyful occasion did not seem to awaken in him a responsive echo, and he went and mounted his horse and rode away silently to send off a dispatch which should electrify the North, and set all

the church bells ringing jubilant vespers on this happy 1865.  
Sunday evening?" Apl. 9th.

Peace, then, had come at last. No more need for pickets and scouts; no more weary raids and dusty marches; no more need for fighting on foot in tangled woods; no more wounded, and no more killed. The Great Rebellion being dead, some troopers that we know of had much better chance of their lives thenceforth, and were duly thankful, let us hope, as they went to bed that night.

When Lee surrendered the war was over to all intents and purposes, and it would needlessly prolong this history to dwell at length upon the subsequent movements of our regiment. It only remains to touch upon the slow march back to Petersburg—the pleasantest march we ever made—to mention merely that we then accompanied General Sheridan on his delightful trip to the border of North Carolina and back—a ride that had for its object the reinforcement of General Sherman had Johnston persisted in fighting after he heard of Lee's surrender; and to record our journey to Washington, where we shared in all the glory of the Grand Review. Here, as the 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry turned out of Pennsylvania Avenue, where the great throng had greeted us with such a splendid outburst of applause, it may be said that our glorious old regiment ended its career; that with the cheers of the crowd still ringing about us we furled up the tattered colours which had streamed over us so long.

When the review was over we were sent across the Potomac and consolidated with some other regiments,

1865. and as part of the "2d Provisional Pennsylvania Cavalry," we drifted slowly out of the service; not, however, before we had travelled to Louisville, Kentucky, Aug. 7th. where the mustering officer, on the 7th of August, 1865, excused us from further duty, and sent us home rejoicing.

## CHAPTER THIRTIETH.

### *Conclusion.*

AT the close of this record of work and war, we are tempted to set out from home again and wander once more over the old fields and roads, to see if there be not some berries of memory worth the picking, that are not white with the dust of marches or bruised with the shock of battle. We could laugh now at the troubles of our youth, "sit and grin" on the old stumbling-blocks, and make a pleasant ramble of what was once a weary journey. If we were game for the tramp there ought to be plenty of berries; but there is hardly room for them now in the basket.

Old Camp Meigs, though, is not very far, and we cannot resist just looking over the fence for a minute, to recall the happy time when with awful gravity we mounted guard with hickory sticks over its company streets, that lay so silent and peaceful in the moonlight. Those were pleasant days and restful nights, and may be we have looked back upon them since and sighed; but we were in deep earnest then, and more anxious for coming events than to bask in the sunshine that surrounded our daily life. It was only when we got into shadows that we felt all the sunshine's worth.

How full the old camp is of remembrances! Mists rise all about it and float over it, taking form here and there of some long-forgotten scene or pleasant reminiscence of a fellow-campaigner; and it is pleasant to find it peopled with so many who proved themselves to be thorough good fellows in all our hardships and perils. In those early days it was only the perils of organization that beset us, and these hemmed us in on every side. Did not they knock at our tents with the earliest dawn and hardly leave us sometimes till midnight? but it is true that in spite of them we were not long in making ourselves formidable to our friends, whatever we might have proved to our enemies. Our soldier-growth was gradual, though, and it is good fun to recall its development.

The emotions of the first day in camp can hardly yet be stifled in any of our breasts, as our company filed in from the recruiting station and was assigned its place; very accurately assigned, too, and not to be departed from by a hair's breadth. Then those white tents were pitched, the like shimmer of which was seldom seen again by those who slept in them there; sometimes afterward we had dusky canvas, and sometimes shelter of sky and forest trees, but this first snowy white was only renewed in memory. The sunshine seems to beat on them now glaringly; the red stitching trickles down the seams, and the tent-maker's name in stencil-work is quite fresh in our recollection. And these were stalwart recruits who pitched the tents. They bore the bone and muscle of the land, no doubt about that; but how fearfully and wonderfully their uniforms were made! If the eyes of most of

us had known what a foldier ought to be, we might have shuddered to remember that the apparel oft proclaims the man. Certainly it was some time before ours proclaimed us to be foldiers; but after awhile we did find out that a No. 2 man in a No. 4 jacket, with the collar chafing his ears and a loose overloaded belt dragging it awry; in trousers a world too large, a slouching cap and enormous boots, is not seen to the best advantage. Even to our early ignorance some remedy seemed needful, and so we began at the top of the subject to improve it. After much consultation, the officers adopted a lovely hat, with feathers for themselves and for the men without. What a dreadful load it was to carry, and how the wearer's head would throb under the weight, we remember with pain even now. The stoutest knight of old could not have hewn through this helmet, had he hewn with all his might, any more than he could have carried it about on his head all day; so, of course, such an instrument of torture could not last very long. Among other gorgeous but inexpedient ornaments they were in good time given up, and all being gently packed into barrels were turned over to the Quartermaster's Department at Washington. If they have not gone there they are doubtless still; and should any one care to rummage the useless lumber of the war, perhaps he will find them in some Washington wareroom whirling playfully upon the discarded lance-points which lie also somewhere in oblivion. After this single attempt at improvement we wisely left it to time to soften the outline of the soldier, and to harmonize the discordant elements which at first conspired against his noble form;



and, indeed, we had hardly time to bestow this thought upon the man before the horses were upon us demanding our attention.

Shall we ever forget those first bounding geldings neighing and stamping and pawing the ground? They cost \$135 each; and he who had a horse that had the glanders, or the heaves, or was spavined, or was going blind, brought him to the government, and the government purchased him. What a delight to see them feed, tossing the half of their oats skyward, far over the beautiful nose-bags! At night we wished we were Arabs, that we might take them to bed with us; and their pleasant whinnying called us out early in the morning. That was like cavalry, indeed, when they came, and the whole air was filled with the fragrance of the stables. The effect was quite intoxicating. Some men hung round the horses' necks, and some tried if their tails would bear a man's weight. In "A" company, which got the first issue, there was mounting in hot haste, even before the saddles arrived; and meantime there was some rapid dismounting, too, of luckless riders pitched over picket ropes as the horses came galloping madly up from watering.

When the mounted drill began, was such a gallant fight ever seen as First Lieutenant Treichel's platoon careering across the sward at a very slow trot, some of the men more diligent to keep their seats than to observe the instructions which Treichel thundered forth, spurring nervously at his charger. The rest of us used to stand by on our legs and watch him, saying it over after him to ourselves from first to last: *Attention! In each*

*rank count fours!* Steady there! The rear-rank will count as well as the front. *In each rank count fours!* Very well! At the command *Prepare to mount*, Nos. 1 and 3 will lead forward, &c., &c. Pay attention there! Eyes to the front! *Prepare to mount! Mount!* And then there would be a jangling of sabres, and jingling of curb-chains, and restless moving of horses all huddled together, one of which at least would gallop off to the picket rope, with wildly-clutching rider striving to catch up the reins. Then more orders would ring out, and the platoon would move off by twos or fours, and form compactly or lengthen indefinitely at the word of command. It was a stirring spectacle, and so we all thought, hide it as we might from the civilians who looked on. Meantime we moved with busy feet all day; and what with policing and sweeping, burnishing, cleaning, and drilling, we brushed the dews off the morning grass, and the last rays of the evening sun shot through the dust that followed us. Anybody was at liberty to lounge about in the intervals of leisure, if he could find any; but somehow from sunrise to sunset there was not time to smoke a pipe, while the Colonel endeavoured to get us into form by word and example, aided in chief by Lieutenant-Colonel McArthur, who was also from West Point (as any one would know at a glance), and by Major Morris, poor fellow, who seemed to know all about soldiering without learning.

We had called ourselves "The Philadelphia Light Cavalry," and after a while we got the ladies to christen us so; and then we flaunted their pretty guidons in his Excellency the Governor's face, with our title embla-

zoned on them. Very naturally he did not like it, as he wanted to number us with the regiments from the State; but we did not want that, and we worsted him, utterly vanquished him, in the correspondence on the subject. Then two of us went up to Harrisburg and put our case before Mr. Meredith, the Attorney-General, who was thought to be a reasonable man and a friend of ours, and he got up from bed to hear us, and sent us away wiser if not satisfied. Finally we yielded gracefully and came under the banner of the State, and perhaps were none the worse for it, especially as everybody had to do the same. But in one point we triumphed: the appointment of officers remained with the Colonel; two doctors who were sent to us by his Excellency were handsomely bowled out, and we were afterwards left to our own devices.

It was in the height of the complications of our organization that the telegram came from General McClellan asking us to adopt the lance. Most of us heard of it with enthusiasm; and those of us whose opinion was asked pondered how the points should best be sharpened and how the shafts should best be tapered to the downfall of all opposers. And how beautiful they looked when we got them! how the points glimmered in the sunlight, and how bravely the pennons streamed! They were a trifle awkward to handle at first, perhaps, and we used to wonder how St. George managed to kill the Dragon, but we made no doubt that in time we should be able to ride a tourney with great success. Lieutenant Furness made a picture to illustrate the superiority of the lance to the sabre. A cavalryman with a

fabre rode into a charge and pierced one foe and carried him off in triumph on his sword, but a lancer rode in by his side, and transfixing half a dozen foes, and bore them all off on his lance gayly. That would have settled the question, perhaps, if any grave doubts had surrounded it.

We were mightily pleased with ourselves when we were all mounted and armed ; and not to keep our glory and splendour under a bushel, we illuminated the city one day with our pennons, and woke its echoes with our new brass band, making a most beautiful parade in column of *play-tunes*, poor Whelan said. And nobody knew that we were not the best of cavalry, fit to gallop and charge ; for we rode at a slow walk, like Aladdin, and people took us for the bold riders that we looked to be. One horse reared and his rider fell off ; but that of course was accidental, and might happen to any man quizzing pretty girls at a window.

The citizens were certainly very much impressed by us in those days, and if any of us has found less of glory since than he expected, he got then rather more than he was entitled to. Most of our visitors at camp, especially among the ladies, saw in every man a hero, not in process of formation, but complete already ; and whether his clothes sat well upon him or he could fit his horse they seemed never to know, and they would exclaim how well an officer or man could ride though he might look like a mounted windmill, wildly flapping his legs and arms. The Colonel, by the way, was much afraid that our friends would take us at their own valuation, and expect great things of us accordingly. Look at his speeches to the ladies and the Governor, and see how anxious he is

that we shall not be overestimated ; how he insists, in effect, that brass bands and pennons do not make cavalry. But the civilians did not believe in that, and flocked to the camp as before. Some came early and stayed all day, never weary of watching and prying into the secrets of war, and solving the mysteries that lay hidden in tents. It is true that sometimes a tent-fly suddenly thrust aside would reveal to women's eyes appalling sights ; but that was their fault and not ours, and they knew then to respect the sanctity of our canvas homes.

Our busy days carried us into the autumn fast, and the woods on the border of our camp were painted with brilliant hues. Then the leaves fell, and we nestled under the shelter of the great trees from the chill November gales. Then mud came, and cold, and the fair-weather friends of summer left us almost alone. Then we began to look for orders to move, and to wonder what part we should have to play in the war ; for as yet we had not been assigned to any command, and had no idea what niche in the army we should fill. Our feelings were somewhat mixed, perhaps, owing to our isolated condition and the sort of arms we carried, and we did not know whether to take it for granted that we should be a centre from which all other troops would radiate, or to fear that General McClellan would move away with the rest of his army and forget us. There were some scoffers among us who held to the latter opinion, but for the most part we looked up to General McClellan with abiding faith. He had put the lances into our hands, and so became our patron, and we had

little doubt that in all the vicissitudes of coming campaigns he would keep one eye always on us. We rather expected to be held in reserve near him for emergencies. We knew that critical moments come to every battle-field when guards and escorts are hurled at vital points. We had read this in history and romance; and for such moments we should perhaps be held in hand. It was easy to fancy glorious battle-pieces, in which, through clouds of smoke and dust, squadrons of lancers were seen for a moment in the thickest of the fight, and then to bear away the laurels of victory upon their lance points. But we could not then have believed that we should set out like Don Quixote to break many lances with little good result, and that they would prove as harmless to our enemies in the woods as was the lance of the angry Don to Sancho's enemies who tossed him in a blanket in the yard of the inn, caring little for Don Quixote and his lance on the other side of the wall.

Early in December we began to move away to Washington, and in two or three days Camp Meigs, of pleasant memory, was quite forsaken. It was summer-time when we saw it again, and the old field was hardly to be recognized. A waving crop was bending over it, and nothing remained to tell that it had borne the foot-prints of a thousand horses. The trees about it were all again in leaf, but nothing told that the tents of a thousand men, making ready for battle, not long ago lay in their shadow. The stream was flowing by in the hollow still, but the well-worn banks were overgrown, and all the paths were peace.

It is a long road we have travelled since leaving here,



and the foldier who returns in 1865 is not much like the recruit of 1861. He has parted with his picturesque lance, and carries a practical carbine in place of it; he wears his cap on the side of his head, and the visor turned up with a jaunty air; his short blue blouse is a perfect fit, and his tight-drawn belt does not give to the pistol's weight; his trousers are close about the thigh, and spring over the foot a little; his sabre is strapped under his saddle-girth, and he knows how to fit his horse; he is neat and straight and feels himself to be a man; he has self-respect and pride in his regiment; and when he is mustered out of service he is a better civilian than ever he was before.

But there are many who started with us, and many who joined us later, who have fallen by the way. Let us give our last thought to the memory of these, as we bid farewell to the gallant old regiment, and put away the torn standard and the trusty arms.



# ROSTER

OF OFFICERS OF SIXTH PENNA. CAVALRY MUSTERED OUT, AUG. 7, 1865.

*Colonel*—Chas. L. Leiper.  
*Lieut.-Colonel*—Albert P. Morrow.  
*First Major*—Abraham D. Price.  
*Second Major*—Chas. B. Cox.  
*Third Major*—Bernard H. Harkness.  
*Adjutant*—C. A. Newhall.

*Quartermaster*—J. W. McElhenny.  
*Commissary*—Chas. White.  
*Surgeon*—D. D. Swift.  
*Assistant Surgeon*—Jos. J. Yocum.  
*Chaplain*—Samuel L. Gracey.

## A.

*Captain*—T. Camp Oakman.  
*1st Lieut.*—Michael Golding.  
*2d* “

## B.

*Captain*—Wm. R. Wright.  
*1st Lieut.*—  
*2d* “

## C.

*Captain*—Isaac F. Moffatt.  
*1st Lieut.*—Wm. Scott.  
*2d* “

## D.

*Captain*—Chas. A. Vernou.  
*1st Lieut.*—John Laird.  
*2d* “

## E.

*Captain*—Samuel R. Colladay.  
*1st Lieut.*—Abiah T. Smedley.  
*2d* “

## F.

*Captain*—A. L. Lanigan.  
*1st Lieut.*—Jos. D. Price.  
*2d* “

## G.

*Captain*—Ed. Whiteford.  
*1st Lieut.*—  
*2d* “

## H.

*Captain.*—J. H. Workman.  
*1st Lieut.*—Daniel D. Hurtz.  
*2d* “

## I.

*Captain*—Ed. I. Hazel.  
*1st Lieut.*—  
*2d* “

## K.

*Captain*—Archer Maris.  
*1st Lieut.*—Henry J. Toudy.  
*2d* “

## L.

*Captain*—Levis Miller, Jr.  
*1st Lieut.*—  
*2d* “

## M.

*Captain*—R. M. Sheppard.  
*1st Lieut.*—Wm. Carey.  
*2d* “



# I N D E X.

---

A Company, 19, 20, 56, 112, 118,  
123, 134, 155

Adams, M. J., 262

Aldie, 177

Aldrick's House, 232

Algie, John, 261

Amelia Courthouse, 343

Antietam, 93

Appomattox Courthouse, 349

Ash, S. F., 262

B Company, 55, 89, 97, 111, 118,  
290

Barclay, Clement B., 20

Barnsville, 44

Baynes, J. F., 262

Bealton Station, 153

Beaver Dam Creek, 58

Beaver Dam Station, 240

Bennett, James, 262

Berlin, 192

Berryville, 287

Bertolett, A. F., 120

Bertrand, E. P., 121, 216

Bethesda Church, 252, 256

Beverley Ford, 157, 175

Boon, 236

Boonboro, 185

Booz, 236

Bottom's Bridge, 246, 257

Bowers, 236

Brandy Station, 194

Bristow Station, 199

Buford, John, Major-General, death  
of, 211

Burk, 236

Burnside's Mud March, 123

Burnside's Mine, 274.

C Company, 55, 66, 76, 84, 112

Cadwalader, Chas. E., 109, 304

Call, Wm. B., 310

Camp Barclay, 37

Camp Buford, 195

Camp Meigs, 20

Camp at Belle Plains, 129

Camp at White Oak Church, 118

Carpenter, E. N., 130, 199, 235, 306

Carr, John A., 262

Cassiday, 236

Catlett's Station, 155, 176, 200

Centreville, 198

Chancellorsville, 232

Change of Base by McClellan, 83

Charles City Courthouse, 266

Charlottesville, 225, 320

Clark, J. H., 219, 224, 227, 235, 254,  
260, 281, 309

- Clymer, George E., 20, 55, 89, 111,  
     120, 215  
 Coffee, James, 262  
 Cold Harbour, 55, 246, 255  
 Cole's House, 82  
 Colladay, Samuel R., 164, 168, 313  
 Columbia on the James, 143  
 Coover, John B., 162, 214, 298  
 Coxe, C. B., 122, 236, 265, 314  
 Culpepper, 194, 205, 207  
 Custer's Raid, 222, 230  
  
 D Company, 56, 112, 123, 155  
 Darby's House, 273  
 Davis, Charles B., 164, 167, 168, 171  
 Deep Bottom, 272  
 Denney, Sergeant, 261  
 Dickson, J. N., 46, 309  
 Dinwiddie Courthouse, 336  
 Dobson, James, 262  
 Dougherty, D., 262  
 Duffield Station, 290  
 Dumfries, 154  
  
 E Company, 111, 130, 199  
 Ellis, Charles M., 77, 219  
 Ellis, P. H., Jr., 261, 314  
 Ellis, Rudolph, 164, 167, 168, 312  
 Engler, George L., 314  
 Erben, W. B., 120.  
  
 F Company, 71, 85, 111  
 Fair Oaks, 48, 57  
 Farrell, M., 262  
 Finney, 236  
 Five Forks, 336  
 Frazier, W. W., Jr., 168, 306  
 Frederick City, 178  
 Fredericksburg, 113  
  
 Front Royal, 285  
 Funkstown, 188  
 Furness, F. H., 222, 310  
  
 G Company, 20, 55, 89, 97, 111,  
     118, 183  
 Gaines's Mill, 59  
 Gainefville, 200  
 Gardner, John H., 62, 217  
 Germantown, 201  
 Gettysburg, 179  
 Giesboro Point, 85, 195, 276, 279  
 Gilbert, 236  
 Golden, 236  
 Gracey, S. L., 214, 315  
 Gregg, Thomas J., 312  
 Gringee, W., 262  
 Guinney's Station, 249, 263  
 Gurrance, W. A., 261  
  
 H Company, 55, 66, 76, 84, 112  
 Hackett, 236  
 Hagerstown, 317  
 Haines, Howard, 130  
 Halltown, 280  
 Hanover Courthouse, 45, 251  
 Harden, 236  
 Harkness, B. H., 189, 216, 314  
 Harper, G. W., 261  
 Harriison's Landing, 75  
 Hartwood Church, 153  
 Hafeltine, J. H., 62, 111, 168, 171,  
     218  
 Hawes's Shop, 251  
 Hazard, Samuel, Jr., 303  
 Hazel, E. J., 235, 315  
 Henderfon, 236  
 Hendricks, John, 313  
 Hickler, 236

- Hoap, James, 262  
Hoffman, O. A., 261  
Hopkins, John, 261  
Horner, Charles W., 254
- I Company, 56, 89, 97, 111, 112,  
130, 199, 227  
Irvin, Wm., 262
- Jackson, Oswald, 305  
Jones's Bridge, 266  
Jones's Neck, 273  
Jones, Wm., 261  
Johnson's Farm, 49  
Johnson, J., 361
- K Company, 56, 111  
Kelley's Ford, 130  
Keyer, 236  
Kirk, Sergeant, 236  
Kirk, William, 235
- L Company, 111, 130  
Lance, 26  
Lanigan, A. L., 258, 275  
Lee's Mills, 275  
Leetown, 290  
Leiper, Charles L., 90, 110, 138, 164,  
167, 171, 235, 255, 280, 296,  
317, 329  
Leipfen, J. H., 262  
Lennig, Thompson, 164, 167, 168,  
312  
Lighthouse Point, 269  
Lockwood, B., 66, 194, 201, 223, 302  
Louisfa Courthouse, 140, 322
- M Company, 111, 130  
McArthur, John H., 19, 300
- McCord, 236  
McClellan's Address at Harrison's  
Landing, 76  
McNamee, Theo., 261  
McNee, Thomas, 262  
Madison Courthouse, 224  
Magee, James, 335  
Malefberger, J. C., 262  
Maley, Thomas E., 218, 273  
Malvern Hill, 72, 247  
Maris, Archer, 216, 314  
Martin, S. H., 236, 254  
Meade, George, 214  
Meadow Bridge, 245  
Mechanicville, 58, 244  
Miller, 236  
Miller, Levis, Jr., 242, 315  
Milligan, Robert, 71, 216  
Mine Run, 208  
Mitchell, R. W., 303  
Mitchell's Station, 211, 221  
Moffat, Isaac F., 315  
Morris, Robert, Jr., 43, 49, 130, 135,  
159, 164, 167, 171, 197  
Morris's Farm, 44  
Morrifville, 153, 202  
Morrison, T. L., 219  
Morrow, A. P., 120, 153, 189, 290,  
311, 317, 333  
Moseby's Attack on our Train, 283  
Moss, William, 90  
Moyer, John, 261  
Muirheid, H. P., 217  
Mulberry Point, 43  
Murphy, Arthur E., 255
- Neill, T. W., 113, 218  
New Castle Ferry, 44  
Newhall, F. C., 111, 215



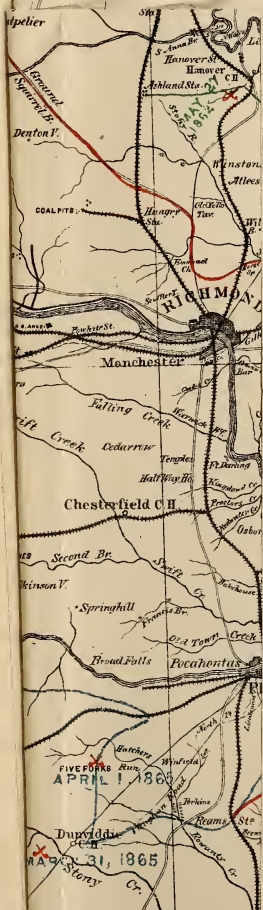
- New Market Bridge, 42  
 Newtown, 282  
 Occoquan, 119  
 Odenheimer, William, 213  
 Old Church, 44, 256  
 Orange Springs, 139  
 Original Officers, 36  
 Pennington, Sergeant, 261  
 Pepper, George W., 121  
 Philadelphia Light Cavalry, 19  
 Piping Tree Ferry, 44  
 Presentation of Flags by Ladies of  
     Germantown, 21  
 Presentation of Flags by Governor  
     Curtin, 27  
 Presentation of Sword to Col. Rush, 38  
 Price, A. D., 120, 280, 314  
 Priefen, G. A., 313  
 Prospect Hill, 40  
 Reams's Station, 268  
 Reserve Brigade, 43, 178  
 Review of Cavalry Corps, 131  
 Richardson, 236  
 Richards, Charles E., 304  
 Riddle, John W., 311  
 Ruffin's Farm, 44, 251  
 Rush, R. H., 18, 23, 32, 47, 52, 62,  
     106, 118, 135  
 Ruffell, T. L. J., Diary of, 77  
 Sage, Theo. M., 202  
 Savage's Station, 67  
 Saxton, P. A., 236  
 Scott, 236  
 Scypes, 236  
 Shearer, C., 262  
 Sheppard, Richard M., 314  
 Sheridan's Raid, 239  
 Sheridan's Order destroying Crops, 286  
 Shields, Charles, 262  
 Shriver, Anthony, 262  
 Simpson, J. C., 262  
 Smith, C. Ross, 300  
 Smith, Alexander, 262  
 Smith, Kirby, 262  
 Smith, D., 262  
 Smith, John, 261  
 Smith, Samuel, 311  
 Smithfield, 291  
 South Mountain, 96  
 Spring Campaign of '63, 133  
 Sproule, William, 154, 313  
 St. Mary's Church, 267  
 Staley, Sergeant, 294  
 Stannardsville, 225  
 Starr, James, 51, 56, 111, 130, 227,  
     269, 282, 290, 293, 302  
 Staunton, 319  
 Stevensburg, 207  
 Stokes, James, 262  
 Stoneman's Raid, 136  
 Stout, George, 261  
 Strong, E. B., 236  
 Stuart's Raids, 50, 100  
 Stuart killed, 264  
 Surrender, 351  
 Tevis, E. L., 122  
 Thomas, Oliver, 262  
 Thompson's Cross-Roads, 147  
 Thoroughfare Gap, 177  
 Todd's Tavern, 235  
 Towers, Michael, 313  
 Treichel, W. P. C., 20, 56, 123, 134,  
     149, 177, 189, 199, 222, 228,  
     265, 269

- Trevillian Station, 259  
Tunstall's Station, 44  
  
Wapping Heights, 193  
Warrenton Sulphur Springs, 204  
Wattis, G., 261  
Waynesboro, 320  
Weaver, Samuel, 262  
Welsh, Osgood, 311  
Whalley, Thomas, 254  
Whelan, H. C., 51, 62, 85, 160, 168,  
301  
White House, 44, 249, 264, 323  
White, William, 168, 189, 214, 222,  
311  
Whitehead, G. I., 85  
White Oak Swamp, 68, 247  
  
White Post, 281  
Whiteford, E., 189, 219  
Williams, John W., 305  
Williamsport, 183  
Winchester, 318  
Windmill Point, 268  
Winfor, H. Jr., 310  
Wint, Theo. J., 258, 313  
Winter Quarters of 1862-63, 118  
Winter Quarters of 1863-64, 211  
Workman, James H., 315  
Wright, Joseph, 121  
Wright, Samuel, 227  
  
Yorktown, 43  
Yellow Tavern, 244

## ERRATA.

- Page 20. For "Clement C. Barclay," read "Clement B. Barclay."
- Page 100. For "2d Pennsylvania," read "4th."
- Page 100. For "4th Indiana," read "3d."
- Page 118. For "Professer Bache," read "Charles M. Bache, of the Coast Survey."
- Page 120. For "George W. Clymer," read "George E. Clymer."
- Page 122. For "Edwin L. Teirs," read "Tevis."
- Page 138. Lieutenant T. Lennig captured at Beverley Ford, June 9, 1863.
- Page 154. For "Elk Run," read "Elk Town."
- Page 178. For "Middletown," read "Middleburg."
- Page 216. Captain R. Milligan resigned on account of disability caused by field service.
- Page 218. For "Thomas O. Mailey," read "Thomas E. Maley."
- Page 222. Firft Lieutenant White promoted Captain at this date.
- Page 259. For "South Anna," read "North Anna."
- Page 310. For "Henry Winsfer, Jr.," read "Henry Winsor, Jr."

77° 30'



77° 30'

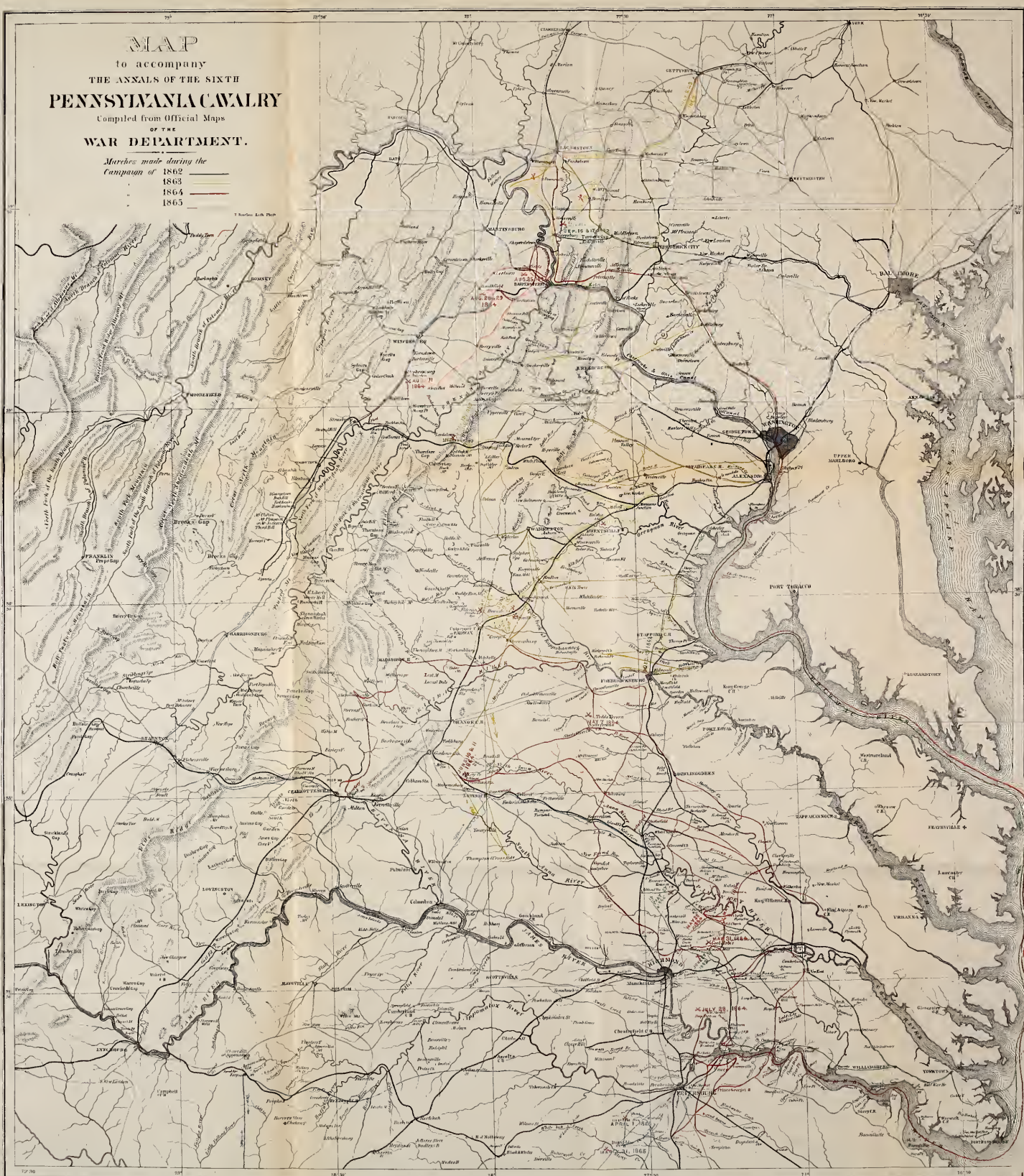
## ERRATA.

- Page 20. For "Clement C. Barclay," read "Clement B. Barclay."
- Page 100. For "2d Pennsylvania," read "4th."
- Page 100. For "4th Indiana," read "3d."
- Page 118. For "Professsor Bache," read "Charles M. Bache, of the Coast Survey."
- Page 120. For "George W. Clymer," read "George E. Clymer."
- Page 122. For "Edwin L. Teirs," read "Tevis."
- Page 138. Lieutenant T. Lennig captured at Beverley Ford, June 9, 1863.
- Page 154. For "Elk Run," read "Elk Town."
- Page 178. For "Middletown," read "Middleburg."
- Page 216. Captain R. Milligan resigned on account of disability caused by field service.
- Page 218. For "Thomas O. Mailey," read "Thomas E. Maley."
- Page 222. First Lieutenant White promoted Captain at this date.
- Page 259. For "South Anna," read "North Anna."
- Page 310. For "Henry Winsor, Jr.," read "Henry Winsor, Jr."



to accompany  
THE ANNALS OF THE SIXTH

*Marches made during the*





THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
1900

4767













